We are about to begin one of the most loved books in the Bible. The Psalms have been used at funerals, to comfort those who have lost a loved one and have, also, been read for comfort and joy. The Psalms comes from the Greek word Psalmoi which means songs. The Hebrew title is Tehillim which translates praises or songs. We will find throughout these writings that they are basically agroup of prayers and songs. The most prominent of the penmen, was David. More than 72 of the Psalms are attributed to him. Some of the other penmen are: 12 attributed to Asaph, 12 by the sons of Korah, 2 by Solomon, 1 by Moses, 1 by Ethan and over 40 that the penman is unknown. I believe that many of the unknown are, also, from David. There are 150 chapters in this book of Psalms. The longest chapter in the Bible is the 119 chapter of Psalms. It contains 176 verses. Some of the Psalms are so personal in nature that you feel as if you are eavesdropping on a conversation the penman had with God. Many of the chapters are instructions for the proper way to worship. There are many lessons to be learned in this book for us today.

Jesus frequently quoted from the book of Psalms. There are well over a hundred quotations in the New Testament {by various penmen} taken from the book of Psalms. The book of Psalms is a book of prophecy, as well. The birth, crucifixion, resurrection, and the second coming of Christ are all spoken of in Psalms.

As in no other of the books, we see a fellowship with the spirit of man and almighty God. As in all of the other Bible studies, we will be looking at the spiritual side of this book. The Christians, as well as the Hebrews, have used the book of Psalms in their worship services. The Hebrews sang from the book of Psalms as they entered their place of worship. Perhaps, Jesus and the disciples sang from the Psalms after sharing the passover feast. Matthew 26:30 "And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives." We do know, from the Scripture above, that they sang.

The Psalms are written as poetry. As we said above, the Psalms are prayers and praise toward Almighty God. David wrote the most popular Psalm, the 23rd. Many people have memorized this particular Psalm. In it, we find that Jesus is the great Shepherd, and we believers are His sheep. David makes us aware of the supernatural care that God takes of His sheep. Notice that David calls God Lord in this chapter. Then He goes on to describe the blissful state the man has with His Lord. I won't quote it hear and ruin it for the lesson. We will find in this first lesson, actually the message of the entire book. The blessings for those who make God their Lord, and the punishments for those who do not.

I have recently acquired a King James version of the Bible that was printed in 1873. The Psalms Of David are not only in the King James version, but in another section are listed in metre. I will bring at least one of these for each chapter where available. In many cases, there are more than one listed in metre, I will bring one I have selected to show how easily these Psalms could be sung. Now let us begin.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter one

- Verse 1 "How blest and happy is the man Who walketh not astray In councel of ungodly men, Nor stands in sinners way,"
- Verse 2 "Nor sitteth in the scorners chair, But places his delight Upon God's law, and meditates On his law day and night."
- Verse 3 "He shall be like a tree that grows Set by a river's side, Which in its season yields its fruit, And green its leaves abide.
- Verse 4 "And all he does shall prosper well: The wicked are not so, But like the chaff before the wind, are driven to and fro.
- Verse 5 "In judgment therefore shall not stand Such as ungodly are; Nor in th' assembly of the just Shall wicked men appear.
- Verse 6 "Because the way of godly men Is to Jehovah known; Whereas the way of wicked men Shall quite be overthrown.

You can see from this above, how easy it would be to sing this Psalm. Now to begin the verse by verse study of Psalms.

Psalms 1:1 "Blessed [is] the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful."

Just as the Sermon on the Mount began with blessings, we see this book of Psalms begins with blessings. Blessed, in the verse above, is not speaking of a single blessing, but of walking in blessings from God. To be blessed of God means that we are walking in the salvation that Jesus purchased for us with His precious blood. We are walking in the righteousness of Christ. Notice in the statement {the man}, this is an individual thing. Though there may be many worldly people living next to this person, he or she has decided not to walk in the counsel of the worldly. This is a deliberate decision on this person's part. This person may be walking alone. The following Scripture describes the walk of the person who decides not to walk in the counsel of the ungodly. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." The word {walketh} means to continually walk. Notice the progression here. At first he is walking, then He is standing, then last he is sitting. This shows that we must not fellowship with those of unbelief. When you stop and stand, you are giving more time than walking, and sitting requires even more time. The scornful can be either someone who professes belief and feels he is so much better than the average, or it could be those who totally reject Christianity. We would call him an atheist. We need to see in this that fellowshipping with those of unbelief is dangerous. A believer in Christ is cautioned not to fellowship with those of unbelief. Light and darkness cannot prevail in the same place. II Corinthians 6:14 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" True happiness comes from fellowship with God, not with the world.

Psalms 1:2 "But his delight [is] in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night."

The law of the Lord, here, means the Word of God {the Bible}. To meditate is to think strongly on the matter. We find, then, that we are not only to read the Bible, but to think strongly about what it is saying to us. We are to ever keep the teachings of the Bible before us. When we think upon God's Word, the Holy Spirit will teach us of the hidden things of the Word. The more we meditate, the more we know. We will never be able to learn it all, but we can learn more each time we study and think on God's Word. When it says, day and night, it is speaking of taking God's Word with us wherever we go. Our waking thoughts are all guided by God's Word. Even in business transactions, we should make our decisions based on God's Word.

Psalms 1:3 "And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper."

A tree planted by water would be a very strong tree. For a tree to be planted, would indicate that it was not a wild tree. It would be nourished by the water. Water in the Scriptures many times means the Word. We see an example of that in the following Scripture. Ephesians 5:26 "That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word," Then what this is saying to us, is that if we read and think on the Word of God, we shall be made very strong. This nourishment of the Word of God will make this Christian very strong in the spirit, and will make him or her to be fruit bearers. Christianity is contagious, if you have a good dose yourself, you will give it to others around you, as well. You will become a fruit producer. Matthew 13:23 "But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth [it]; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty." We see in the Scripture above, the leaf that shall not wither. This means that it is evergreen. The evergreen symbolizes everlasting life. This person has everlasting life. The prosperity mentioned above is in the soul. III John 1:2 "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." Some people cannot handle great wealth. If a person who cannot handle wealth, becomes rich in this world's goods, they might lose their soul. The best policy is in this next Scripture. Matthew 6:33 "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." The closest walk that most of us have with God, is in the real trials of life. We realize that we are not able to handle a problem on our own, and we reach out to God. If riches would cause me to wander away from God, I do not want riches.

Psalms 1:4 "The ungodly [are] not so: but [are] like the chaff which the wind driveth away."

We know that the chaff grows with the wheat until harvest time. The chaff is destroyed, and the wheat is carried into the barn. The ungodly live around the godly in this world, but at harvest time there is a separation. The ungodly, like the chaff, are destroyed at harvest time. The ungodly are of no use, just as the chaff is thrown away at harvest.

Psalms 1:5 "Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous."

At harvest time, we shall all appear at the judgment seat of Christ. The ungodly shall be cast into the lake of fire and the believers in Christ

shall reign with Him. How wonderful to stand before Jesus and hear Him say, Well done thy good and faithful servant. How terrible for the ungodly who will hear Him say, Get away from me, I never knew you. We stand or fall by the judgment of Jesus. The ungodly will fall at this judgment. Heaven is for the believers in Christ. There will be no ungodly in heaven.

Psalms 1:6 "For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."

There is the broad way which leads to destruction, but there is also the narrow way of righteousness which leads to eternal life in Christ. The righteous have their names written in the Lamb's book of life. We, by our own free will, choose eternal life, or death. The way we choose to follow on this earth determines the outcome. The righteous are made righteous in the sight of God, when we accept Jesus Christ as our Lord and Saviour. Our own righteousness was as filthy rags, until we washed in the blood of the Lamb and took on His righteousness. God knows even the thoughts of your heart. God knew from the foundation of the earth. He did not, foreordain, but foreknew.

### Psalms 1 Questions

- 1. What Greek word does Psalms come from?
- 2. What does the word mean?
- 3. What is the Hebrew title of Psalms?
- 4. What 2 things does the word translate to?
- 5. Who wrote most of the Psalms?
- 6. Name 3 others who wrote at least one Psalm.
- 7. Who does the author believe that some of the Psalms, not attributed to a specific penman, were written by?
- 8. What is the longest chapter in the Bible?
- 9. How many verses does it contain?
- 10. Many of the Psalms are giving instructions for the proper way to do what?
- 11. How many quotes from Psalms are there in the New Testament?
- 12. What things cause the book of Psalms to be known as a prophetic book?
- 13. Who used the book of Psalms in their worship services?
- 14. What 2 things are the Psalms?
- 15. What is the most popular Psalm?
- 16. What is the title of the Psalms done in metre?
- 17. Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the . .
- 18. Nor standeth in the way of
- 19. Nor sitteth in the seat of the \_\_\_\_\_
- 20. What is blessed, in verse one, really speaking of?
- 21. What does the statement, {the man} indicate to us?
- 22. What does Galations chapter 2 verse 20 tell us about the Christian walk?
- 23. What does walketh mean?
- 24. Who can these scornful be?
- 25. What does 2 Corinthians chapter 6 verse 14 tell us about fellowship?
- 26. What is the law of the Lord?
- 27. What does meditate mean?
- 28. What does the statement {day and night} mean here?
- 29. The person who delights in the Lord is compared to what in verse 3?
- 30. What nourishes the tree?
- 31. What does the water symbolize?
- 32. If we read the Bible and think on the Word, what will happen to us?
- 33. What is the fruit spoken of in verse 3?
- 34. What is meant by the leaf not withering?
- 35. What type of prosperity is verse 3 speaking of?
- 36. What are the ungodly like in verse 4?
- 37. Who will not stand in the judgment?
- 38. What do the Christians hope to hear the Lord Jesus say, when we stand before Him?
- 39. Who knows the ways of the righteous?
- 40. What will happen to the ungodly?

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 2

- Verse 1 "Why do heathen nations rage? Why vain things do people mind? Kings of earth in plots engage, Rulers are in league combined."
- Verse 2 "Thus against the Lord they speak, Thus against His Christ they say, "Let us join their bands to break, Let us cast their cords away."
- Verse 3 "He shall laugh who sits above, God Most High shall scorn them all; Them in anger fierce reprove; Burning wrath shall on them fall."
- Verse 4 "Yet according to my will, Have I set my King to reign; Him on Zion's holy hill, My Anointed, I'll mantain."
- Verse 5 "Thus hath said the Lord Most High, I will publish the decree; Thee I own my Son, for I Have this day begotten thee."
- Verse 6 "Ask, for heritage I'll make All the heathen nations thine; Thou shalt in possession take Earth to its remotest line."
- Verse 7 "Let thy rod of iron fall; Break them with thy sceptre's sway; Dash them into pieces small, Like the potter's brittle clay."
- Verse 8 "Therefore, kings, be wise, give ear; Hearken, judges of the earth; Learn to serve the Lord with fear, Mingle trembling with your mirth."
- Verse 9 "Fear His wrath, and kiss the Son, Lest ye perish from the way, When his wrath is but begun. Blest are all that on him stay.

Now, we will begin this lesson in Psalms 2:1 "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?"

All who were not followers of God were thought of as heathen. At the time this was written, if you were not an Israelite, you were thought of as a heathen. Today it is according to who is speaking. The Arabs believe all people besides them are heathen. The Christians believe that those who have totally rejected Jesus as their Saviour and Lord are heathen. The list could go on and on. In all of the lessons we have done, the idea is to apply these Scriptures to our present circumstance. I believe that, even though the penman of this Psalm was speaking of some local problem, he was, also, speaking of all down through the ages when the heathen would rage. Ungodly men and women have never had peace within them. Rage, in the Scripture above, means to be tumultuous. Ungodly people believe to settle anything should be through fighting. Most of the things imagined never come about. This Scripture brings to mind the way it will be just before the return of the Lord. Men's hearts failing them, for fear of things that are coming upon the earth. Heathens are really those who have rejected Jesus Christ as Saviour. We will see this very thing in the next few verses.

Psalms 2:2 "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, [saying]," Psalms 2:3 "Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us."

Not only did Herod and Pilate try to do away with Jesus, but even many rulers in our day have gone totally against the teachings of Jesus in the Bible. So many decisions made in the courts of our land are directly opposed to the teachings in the Bible. We can look back and point a finger at the people involved in the crucifixion and total rejection of Jesus nearly 2000 years ago, but I say, where are our leaders who will stand up for the Lord Jesus Christ today? Are we a nation of God fearing people, or have we compromised, too? This chapter of Psalms is a prophetic chapter. This is all about Jesus Christ the Lord {Messiah}. To look back to verse one and connect it to this; The entire world who do not know God, are raging and imagining bad things about God. Verse 3 above says it all. Worldly people do not want to serve a holy God. One more very important thing to notice is that, these rulers and counsel [set themselves] against the Lord. God has given us a free will to serve Him or to turn against Him. They have chosen to turn against Him. Ungodly leaders have a tendency to have ungodly subjects. When people are not subject to God, they have no morals, and the whole society turns to evil. This seems to me to be what this above Scripture is saying. Pornography, filthy books and movies, homosexuality, lesbianism, incest, drugs, and alcohol are all products of a society out of fellowship with God. Who will stand up and say, it is enough? We must repent and serve God.

Psalms 2:4 "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision."

All of man's power is as nothing with Almighty God. Even the next breath that we take, is by permission from Almighty God. The Father has given this power to Jesus Christ. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" Philippians 2:11 " And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father." For a mere human being to come against the Father or His Son is absurd. God does not even bother to try to straighten them out, He just laughs that they would be so foolish. To have them in derision, means He would laugh them to scorn. To reject Jesus {God's Son} seals your doom. This is one thing God will not forgive.

There is a time when God's wrath will come into His face. Then it is too late. God is patient, as we read above, but there is a time, when He will speak in His wrath. What a terrible thing to feel the wrath of God. Believers in the Lord Jesus Christ will be saved from the wrath to come. Romans 5:9 "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." The word vex, in this instance, means to tremble. It would certainly be the time to tremble, if the wrath of God was vented against you. We know that the soldiers which came to get Jesus fell backwards just at Jesus answering them. The power in the voice of God is beyond our understanding. The voice of God, speaking to the children of Israel from the mountain, frightened them so that they begged Moses to talk to God for them. God was not even angry then. Think how unbelievably frightening the voice of God would be, if He were angry.

Psalms 2:6 "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion."

God will put whoever He wants to in authority, anytime He wants to. No power in earth can keep Him from doing what He wishes. This is, possibly, looking forward to Jesus Christ who will be Lord of lords and King of kings. Zion is symbolic of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus is not only King, but Lord as well. Of course, there is a literal Zion, but I believe this is speaking of His church.

Psalms 2:7 "I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou [art] my Son; this day have I begotten thee."

This leaves absolutely no doubt at all that this is speaking of the Lord Jesus. Just as the voice came from the heavens at Jesus' baptism, and said, This is my beloved Son, we see Jesus here as King. Matthew 3:17 "And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." We can, also, look at the voice from the heavens at the transfiguration. Matthew 17:5 "While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him."

Psalms 2:8 "Ask of me, and I shall give [thee] the heathen [for] thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth [for] thy possession."

We see, in this, the power and authority that Jesus has. All of the inhabitants of the earth have been bought and paid for by the precious blood of Jesus Christ {God's Anointed}. The Scripture from Philippians chapter 2 verse 10 leaves no doubt how far reaching this power and authority of Jesus is. What Adam and Eve lost in the garden of Eden, Jesus purchased back on the cross. Whether we know Jesus as our Saviour and Lord or not, we are His property. He can either save us, or condemn us to an eternity in hell when we stand before him on judgment day. Jesus is the Judge. We are His creation and He, also, purchased us with His blood at Calvary. I Timothy 4:10 "For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe." Jesus made salvation available to all mankind. Not all will accept the salvation He offered. I Corinthians 10:26 "For the earth [is] the Lord's, and the fulness thereof."

Psalms 2:9 "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."

One of the reasons the Jews did not accept Jesus as Messiah, was because they were expecting a mighty warrior, such as David who would conquer their enemies for them. Jesus, when He comes back to the earth this time to reign for the 1000 years, will be that Lord and Master that they were looking for then. His rule will be absolute. Those who do not do the will of God will be destroyed. The Potter has power to destroy His creation, if it is not pleasing unto Him. I believe this Scripture above just shows His absolute rule.

Psalms 2:10 "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth." Psalms 2:11 "Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling."

We see from this that, to fear the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom. The kings and judges of this world are subject to a higher Power. They may rule over the little people on the earth, but there is someone higher than they

are. All mankind, whether kings or judges, or presidents, or any other holders of high office in the earth, must answer to Almighty God. To fear God, is the only fear we are to have. This fear is more of a reverence. When we fear Him enough to serve Him, there will be a rejoicing that will come with knowing we are saved. Even though we rejoice at knowing we are saved, there is a fearful awareness of His power and greatness.

Psalms 2:12 "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish [from] the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed [are] all they that put their trust in him."

To kiss the Son, is an acceptance of Him for who He is. Abraham had faith, and his faith was counted to him as righteousness. We, also, find that without faith, it is impossible to please God. There is only one Way to everlasting life, and that is through faith in Jesus Christ. We read in Jesus' own words: John 14:6 "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." We must, also, note that in the verse above, it speaks of trust. I believe that a mature Christian, who has been acting in faith, will get to the point of resting in Jesus, that can only be attained by trusting the lord in every aspect of their lives. To trust means, I have absolute confidence in the actions of God in my behalf.

Notes

### Psalms 2 Questions

- 1. Who does verse 1 say rages?
- 2. What else do they do?
- 3. Who do the Arabs believe are heathen?
- 4. Who did the Israelites {when this was written} believe were heathen?
- 5. Who do the Christians believe are heathen?
- 6. What does rage, in the Scripture, mean?
- 7. What is the state of mind of the worldly, just before the Lord comes back?
- 8. The kings of the earth set themselves against whom?
- 9. Who were 2 specific people who tried to do away with Jesus?
- 10. How do those in authority today come against Jesus?
- 11. What question does the author ask rulers of our day?
- 12. What one word describes the message in chapter 2?
- 13. Ungodly leaders have a tendency to have \_\_\_\_\_ subjects.
- 14. Name a few things that are products of a society out of fellowship with God.
- 15. What does verse 4 say God is doing?
- 16. What makes it possible for us to take our next breath?
- 17. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10.
- 18. What does {have them in derision} mean?
- 19. Who will not feel the wrath of God?
- 20. What happened to the soldiers who came for Jesus, when He answered their question?
- 21. Who can God put in authority?
- 22. What is Zion symbolic of?
- 23. Name 2 times when a voice came from heaven and said; This is my beloved Son.
- 24. Who did Jesus buy and pay for at Calvary?
- 25. What does 1 Timothy chapter 4 verse 10 mean?
- 26. What was one of the reasons the Jews did not accept Jesus as their Messiah?
- 27. How are we to serve the Lord?
- 28. Who must earthly judges and kings answer to?
- 29. What is meant by {kiss the Son}?
- 30. Who is the Way?

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 3

- Verse 1 "Lord, how my foes increase! Against me many rise, How many say of me, "In God For him no safety lies!"
- Verse 2 "My shield and glory, Lord, Thou liftest up my head.

  I cried, and from his holy hill The Lord me answer made."
- Verse 3 "I lay and slept, I woke, Kept by Jehovah's care;
  Though myriads compass me around, Their host I will not
  fear."
- Verse 4 "Rise, Lord, save me, my God; The cheeks of all my foes
  Thou smitten hast: the wicked's teeth Are broken by the
  blows."
- Verse 5 "Salvation to the Lord Alone doth appertain:

  Upon thy people everemore Thy blessing shall remain."

Now we will begin this lesson in Psalms 3:1 "{A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.} LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many [are] they that rise up against me."

This Psalm was sometimes called THE MORNING HYMN, or A MORNING PRAYER. We know the sadness in David's heart when he fled from his own son. This is a similar feeling that the Lord Jesus felt when the Hebrews turned against Him. Many believers in Christ in our day, feel those we thought to be friends, hating us. The sorrow, we see David feeling here, is felt by many of us who have made an unshakeable stand for the Lord Jesus. As we said, part of the sadness from David, was that his own flesh and blood was trying to kill him and take over. As I have said in previous lessons, we must find the application of this Scripture to our lives today, for it to be of help Today, in our society, you can easily alienate those around you by professing your Christian faith. It is not a popular thing to be a true believer in the Word of God. If you carry your Bible with you, you are called a Bible toting so and so. If you read your Bible on a regular basis, you are thought of as a fanatic. Praise God! I am a fanatic for Jesus. The statement above, made by David, was true. Many people sided with Absalom against David. The majority sided against Jesus, also. The majority of people around the world today are not true believers. 2 Timothy says [having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof}. David asked, How can this be? We also ask, LORD, how can this be? The first thing we must remember is that, Jesus won the battle at Calvary. We are still in this world, but we are not of this world. The only battle that we are to fight is the good fight of faith. Though the world seems to be coming apart around us, look up, for our redemption draweth nigh.

Psalms 3:2 "Many [there be] which say of my soul, [There is] no help for him in God. Selah."

The condition of a man's soul is known only by him and God. Others may speculate, but only he and God know whether he is right with God, or not. Many have speculated what {Selah} means. Some say Selah means pendulam. Somehow that does not seem to be the appropriate meaning here. Others believe this is a pause from singing, where only music is played. I believe

this is a word that was not commonly used. Perhaps, it was like a sigh, or perhaps it was saying {so be it}. We will leave the word and go on. So many times it is easy to look at another and say, he isn't saved, because he has committed sin. This was the case with these accusing David. They were reminding him of his sin with Bathsheba. They were saying God had not forgiven him. Many today try to bring up sins in a person's life that are already forgotten by God. When you are saved, your sins are washed away by the blood of the Lamb. You, or anyone else, are not to go back and drag them up again. Only you and God know if you were truly repentant or not. No one, then or now, can judge another. God is the Judge of all.

Psalms 3:3 "But thou, O LORD, [art] a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head."

All who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, have the Lord for their shield. We are told to take the shield of faith to fight the devil. Ephesians 6:16 "Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked." David is expressing his faith in the Lord to protect him. We know, that without faith, it is impossible to please God. We must have faith to be counted righteous in God's sight. The word translated shield, here, could have just as easily been translated protector or buckler. This means, then, that this was not just a covering for the chest area, but for his entire being. The word glory could have, also, been translated splendor. {Lifter up of mine head}, shows that God will even yet elevate David back to his former glory. Looking at this from the standpoint of the Christian: We see God is our protector, we are saved by His grace, not by our works. Jesus Christ will come back to this earth to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords for 1000 years. Jesus brings Christians with Him, who will reign with Him as His subordinates. Jesus Christ is the lifter of the Christian's head.

Psalms 3:4 "I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah."  $\label{eq:continuous}$ 

We can see from this that, David cried out in prayer. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. We are told in the Scriptures that, God knows the desires of our heart even before we ask. Just the same, God hears and answers quicker, it seems, when we cry out in anguish to Him. God came to the rescue of the Israelites in Egypt, because He heard their cries. A very good example of calling out to God in prayer is the following Scripture in II Samuel 22:7 "In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry [did enter] into his ears." How beautiful it is for God to hear our prayer and answer! An answered prayer is a joy indeed.

We see in the fact that David slept, that he had every confidence in the LORD. He knew that he had done all he could, when he prayed. He, also, believed that God had protected him and answered his prayer. This sleep, was not a fitful sleep, but total rest. David knew that his safety was in Almighty God, not in the armies. Remember the protection that David had previously known when Saul was trying to kill him. God protected him from Saul, and God protected David from Absalom. The question that I would like to ask my Christian friends is, do we have that much confidence in God? Can

we lie down at night and rest, knowing that God's protection is upon us? Is it God we do not have confidence in, or is it guilt that causes us to doubt? I have said before that, trust is a state beyond faith. We must learn to trust God in our affairs.

Psalms 3:6 "I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set [themselves] against me round about."

Leviticus 26:8 "And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword." You see, one, with God is a majority. We have nothing to fear, if God is on our side. Psalms 91:5 "Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; [nor] for the arrow [that] flieth by day;" Psalms 91:6 "[Nor] for the pestilence [that] walketh in darkness; [nor] for the destruction [that] wasteth at noonday." Psalms 91:7 "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; [but] it shall not come nigh thee." We are, also, told that the fearful and unbelievers will be lost. Revelation 21:8 "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." To be saved we must have faith in God. Our faith will be counted unto us as righteousness. Our faith and trust must be in Jesus Christ, who is the author and finisher of our faith.

Psalms 3:7 "Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies [upon] the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly."

Save me, is the cry of all mankind. Jesus is the Saviour of the world. He is the Saviour of all who will believe. We see, in this Scripture above, that the enemies of David have been rendered helpless to harm him {broken the teeth of the ungodly}. Notice, David did not render his enemies harmless, God did. All believers need to remember that Satan was defeated by the LORD Jesus Christ on the cross at Calvary. Jesus won the victory for us. All we have to do is stand against the devil, and he will flee from us. The word {arise} could mean many things, but I believe, it indicates Jesus rising from the grave. We are assured of life after death, because Jesus arose from the grave. O, death, where is thy sting?

Psalms 3:8 "Salvation [belongeth] unto the LORD: thy blessing [is] upon thy people. Selah."

Jesus Christ our Lord is Salvation for all who will believe. In the first verse of chapter 1 of Psalms, we read of blessings. There is only one Way to obtain salvation. Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." We could work every day of our life and still not be saved. Salvation is by the free gift of the grace of God. We were actually purchased by the precious blood of the LORD Jesus Christ. He was our atonement in full, there is no more to pay. All mankind has their own free will to receive Jesus as our Saviour, or to deny Him and be lost. Each individual is a free moral agent. We can choose life through belief in Jesus, or death by denying Him. He came to save all, but only those who accept Him belong to Him. We find in the next Scripture that Jesus prays for

His own. John 17:9 "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." In some glorious way, God has called us by His grace, justified us by the blood of Jesus, and quickened us by His Spirit. God blesses whom He will. I often compare the calling of God to a young man seeking a wife. He calls her, sometimes several times, it is up to her to answer that call. All believers in Christ are His bride.

## Psalms 3 Questions

- 1. Who wrote this Psalm?
- 2. Who was David fleeing from in this chapter?
- 3. What were 2 names this 3rd Psalm was known by?
- 4. What was possibly the greatest sadness David felt in his flight?
- 5. What is an easy way to alienate worldly friends today?
- 6. If you read your Bible on a regular basis, you are called what?
- 7. Did Absalom have any followers?
- 8. What is the only fight Christians should fight?
- 9. The condition of a man's soul is known only by whom?
- 10. What are some of the things people believe that Selah means?
- 11. What sin of David's were they reminding David of?
- 12. What happens to our sins, when we are saved?
- 13. What is God to David in verse 3?
- 14. Who is the Christian's shield?
- 15. What are 2 other things that the word here translated shield, could have been translated?
- 16. Shield was not just a covering for the chest, but in fact what?
- 17. What was another word that could have been used instead of glory?
- 18. What does {lifter up of mine head} mean to David?
- 19. Who is the lifter of the Christian's head?
- 20. The effectual fervent prayer of a \_\_\_\_\_ availeth much.
- 21. Quote 2 Samuel chapter 22 verse 7.
- 22. I laid me down and
- 23. What message can we get from David sleeping here?
- 24. David knew his safety was in whom?
- 25. Do we have as much confidence in God as David did?
- 26. What is a state beyond faith?
- 27. How many does Leviticus chapter 26 say that five can chase?
- 28. What things from chapter 91 of Psalms should we not be afraid of?
- 29. Who does Revelation chapter 21 say shall have their part in the lake of fire?
- 30. What will be counted unto us as righteousness?
- 31. What is the cry of all mankind?
- 32. Who is the Saviour of the world?
- 33. What does {broken the teeth of the ungodly} mean?
- 34. What is a message that all believers need to remember?
- 35. What is one of the things arise could mean?
- 36. belongeth unto the LORD.
- 37. Quote Romans chapter 10 verse 9.
- 38. What was every Christian purchased with?
- 39. Who is our atonement?
- 40. In some glorious way, God has called us by His \_\_\_\_\_.

We have been giving one example of each of the Psalms in metre at the beginning of each lesson, to show how easily it would have been to sing the Psalms.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 4

- Verse 1 "God of my righteousness, reply in mercy to my earnest cry; In past distress thou didst relieve, Be gracious now, my prayer receive."
- Verse 2 "How long, ye sons of men, defame, and turn my glory into shame? In vanities which ye devise, How long delight, and follow lies?"
- Verse 3 "Yet know that ever for his own The Lord doth choose the godly one; And when to him my prayers ascend, The Lord will graciously attend."
- Verse 4 "Then stand in awe, from sin depart; And hold communion with your heart When on your bed reclined at rest, And still the risings of your breast."
- Verse 5 "In sacrifice of righteousness Your homage to the Lord express; And ever let your heart rely With confidence on God Most High."
- Verse 6 "O who will show us any good? Exclaims the restless multitude; But lift on us, O God of grace, Thy cheering brightness of thy face."
- Verse 7 "More joy from thee has filled my heart Than all their corn and wine impart. I lay me down to peaceful sleep, For thou wilt me in safety keep."

In all of these Psalms of David in metre, we are not to study them for our lesson, but just to see how easily it would be to sing them. Now, we will begin with the King James version of the Scriptures which we are studying. Psalms 4:1" {To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.} Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me [when I was] in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer."

The chief musician was the director of music in the sanctuary. We will find that David had set one person over the music in the sanctuary in the following verses. I Chronicles 6:31 "And these [are they] whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest." I Chronicles 6:32 "And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and [then] they waited on their office according to their order." It appears to me that Neginoth was such a leader. The word Neginoth means instrumental music, or stringed instrument. It can be extended to mean a poem set to music. Now we know why he had such an unusual name. We know that the desire of the believer in Christ is to be a sweet sound in His ear. Singing and soft music, soothes the troubled soul. We know, also, that Saul had called for David to sing and play for him. This is the very way David had gotten into the house of Saul. The word that was translated chief musician, is thought by some to mean [unto the end], which would indicate this was actually addressed to Christ. It really does not matter to whom it is addressed. The prayer is to God. David is definitely calling to God, when he says, Hear me when I call. David is saying, You helped me before, help me now. We have all prayed along these lines at one time or another. Wonder why we think that God will not hear our prayers? David is not alone in crying for mercy either. Mercy is unmerited favor. Just like David, we may not deserve God's help, but He will help us anyhow, when we pray to Him. Notice, in this also, that David says his righteousness is from God. Remember, we were not righteous until Jesus took our sin on His body and clothed us instead with His righteousness. Our righteousness was as filthy rags, but now our righteousness is in Jesus. We need to see, also, that David thanked Him for answering earlier prayers, while he is asking for this prayer to be answered. God wants to hear us say that He was the One who brought the last victory to us. Praise God every chance you get. He likes to hear it. Do we truly believe that God answers prayer? Then pray and believe, and you shall have what you ask.

Psalms 4:2 "O ye sons of men, how long [will ye turn] my glory into shame? [how long] will ye love vanity, [and] seek after leasing? Selah."

The problem above is they are sons of men. These are men who have not been grafted into the family of God, and become sons of God. This would be worldly men who have their thoughts stayed upon things of this world. This really is the condition of our world today. 2 Timothy chapter 3 describes these people exactly. They have no time for God. Let us see who are the sons of God? Let's look at two Scriptures that show us that all believers in Christ are sons of God. Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." Galatians 4:6 "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." Until a person, male or female, receives Jesus Christ as their Saviour and becomes a son of God, they will do all sorts of things that shame God. Leasing means falsehood in this Scripture. This could mean a lot of things. They are a liar, or perhaps, they are seeking false gods. It could even be both. Loving vanity, just means loving this world and all things in it. Selah, is certainly used as a sigh of sorrow here.

Psalms 4:3 "But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him."

The following two Scriptures say exactly what I want to say about this Scripture above. I Peter 2:9 "But ye [are] a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:" Revelation 17:14 "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him [are] called, and chosen, and faithful." How wonderful to be the called of God, and to have answered that call. We believers in Christ have been given the authority to pray to the Father in Jesus' name. God hears and answers our prayers, when we ask in Jesus' name. John 14:13 "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son."

Psalms 4:4 "Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah."

To stand in awe, is to reverence God. The fear, or reverence, of God is the beginning of wisdom. If we truly fear God, we will not sin, because we do not want to displease Him. Commune with your own heart means to think in your heart on God. Sometimes, in our bed, is the only quiet time that we can think in our heart about God. Let me give a Scripture that covers {be still}. Psalms 46:10 "Be still, and know that I [am] God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth."

Sacrifices of righteousness, to me, means making a special effort not to sin, because righteousness pleases God. Our true righteousness, as we discussed earlier, is not being good enough, but receiving our righteousness from Jesus Christ. He took our sin and we received His righteousness. Trust is beyond faith. It is resting in Jesus, knowing that He saved you. Trust is knowing in your heart that all is well. We cannot trust in man. Our trust must be in the LORD Jesus Christ. Trust the LORD with all your heart, and He will reward you.

Psalms 4:6 "[There be] many that say, Who will shew us [any] good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us."

There are two separate thoughts in the verse above. The first part is speaking of those who have not received the LORD as their Saviour. They are living in darkness. They believe in only the things that they can see with their physical eyes. The second half of the statement above, is saying, Open my eyes that I might see Thee more clearly. Let your Light shine upon us. Jesus is the Light of the world. Those who have received Jesus as Saviour, walk in His Light. John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." Notice the contrast in the next Scripture. John 11:10 "But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him." If we belong to Jesus, we must walk in His Light. John 12:35 "Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth." I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." All of these Scriptures mean the same thing. They are all showing the difference in a man who is not saved, that must see everything with his physical eyes, before he will believe; and the saved man who believes, because he sees through the eyes of the spirit.

Psalms 4:7 "Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time [that] their corn and their wine increased."

We see the very same separation in this verse as in the previous verse. The gladness of the unsaved is over physical benefits here on the earth. The gladness of the saved is from within. There may be calamities all around the saved person, and yet they have the joy of the LORD within. There is no greater blessing than having Jesus in our heart. The Bible says we are not like those who have no hope {unsaved}. We have hope of the resurrection to eternal life in heaven with Jesus. Life would be miserable, if the only time we could rejoice was when a material blessing came along. Most of the time,

we would be down and out. Praise God! I have my joy within, and it does not depend on earthly things.

Psalms 4:8 "I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety."

One of the most popular memorized prayers of children begins, Now I lay me down to sleep. Many adults, in our society lay down to sleep, but the cares of this world will not let them sleep. If a person has perfect peace, sleep should come easily. Fear seems to be a way of life today. So many bad crimes occur in the night. We can not protect ourselves 24 hours a day. We can not trust society, but we can trust God to watch over us and keep us safe. Psalms 91:5 "Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; [nor] for the arrow [that] flieth by day;" When you lie down to sleep, pray that God will watch over you as a Shepherd watches over His sheep. You know, we are His sheep. There is a peace that passes understanding. Pray that God will give you that peace, that you might sleep. Philippians 4:7 "And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus." Nothing we do keeps us dwelling in safety, only God makes us dwell safely.

Romans 15:33 "Now the God of peace [be] with you all. Amen."

### Psalms 4 Questions

- 1. Why are we giving the Psalm in metre before each lesson?
- 2. Who was chapter 4 of Psalms addressed to?
- 3. Who penned Psalm chapter 4?
- 4. What was the role of the chief musician?
- 5. Who set the chief musician in the sanctuary?
- 6. Who was to build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem?
- 7. What does Neginoth mean?
- 8. What 2 things soothes the troubled soul?
- 9. Why was David called to live in the house of Saul?
- 10. Who do some people believe this Psalm was addressed to, besides Neginoth?
- 11. The prayer is to \_\_\_\_.
- 12. What is mercy?
- 13. Where did David's righteousness come from?
- 14. The Christian's righteousness is in whom?
- 15. Do you truly believe that God answers prayer?
- 16. What is the real problem in verse 2?
- 17. What chapter and verse of the Bible describes our generation?
- 18. What 2 Scriptures show Christians as sons of God?
- 19. What special name can God's children call Him?
- 20. What does leasing mean?
- 21. What does loving vanity really mean?
- 22. How is Selah used in verse 2?
- 23. Who are the chosen of God?
- 24. What 3 other things are the chosen called?
- 25. In Revelation chapter 17 verse 14, who are with the Lord?
- 26. What special authority have the believers in Christ been given?
- 27. What is meant by stand in awe?
- 28. What is the beginning of wisdom?
- 29. Why will we not sin, if we truly love God?
- 30. In our busy lives, when is sometimes the only time we can commune with God in our heart?
- 31. Quote Psalms chapter 46 verse 10.
- 32. What goes beyond faith?
- 33. What is trust?
- 34. What are the 2 separate thoughts in verse 6 of Psalms chapter 4?
- 35. Who is the Light of the world?
- 36. Who walk in the Light of Jesus?
- 37. What cleanses the Christian from all sin?
- 38. Describe the eyes of the believer.
- 39. What is the only thing that makes the unbeliever glad?
- 40. Why does the Christian's joy not depend on earthly things?
- 41. Why are so many people afraid at night?
- 42. Quote Philippians chapter 4 verse 7.
- 43. Quote Romans chapter 15 verse 33.

Again, we will give this Psalm in metre before we begin in the study using the King James version of the Bible. I want to emphasize once again; this is just to show how easily it could be put to music and sung, not for close study.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 5

- Verse 1 "O JEHOVAH hear my words, And my meditation weigh; Hear my cry, my King, my God, For to thee, O Lord I'll pray."
- Verse 2 "In the morning, Lord, my voice Thou shalt hear in suppliant cries; In the morning, Lord to thee, I will lift my waiting eyes."
- Verse 3 "Thou, Jehovah, art a God Who in sin cannot delight; Evil shall not dwell with thee, Nor shall fools stand in thy sight."
- Verse 4 "Evil-doers thou dost hate, Liars all destroyed shall be; Men of blood and of deceit Ever are abhored of thee."
- Verse 5 "But in thy abundant grace To thy house will I draw near; To thy holy temple, Lord I will look, and bow in fear."
- Verse 6 "Lead me in thy righteousness; Evermore my steps mantain; And because of watchful foes, Make thy way before me plain."
- Verse 7 "In their mouth there is no truth, All their heart is full of wrong, Like an open grave their throat; And they flatter with their tongue."
- Verse 8 "Let transgressors be destroyed, In their sins by thee expelled; By their counsels let them fall, For against thee they rebelled."
- Verse 9 "But let all in thee who trust, Ever glad and joyful be; Let them joy who love thy name, Safely guarded, Lord, by thee.
- Verse 10 "For Jehovah to the just Will abundant blessings yield, And with favour compass him Safely round as with a shield."

Now, we will get into the text we are to study with this lesson verse by verse. Psalms 5:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.} Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation."

The word Nehiloth means flute, or horn of some kind. We know that the silver trumpet, also, in some way is speaking of the voice of our Lord. It matters not why this was addressed to this individual, so we will go on. We see David crying out to God to listen and hear his words. He, also, says consider my meditation. We must see in this that, there is more than one way to pray. I Thessalonians 5:17 "Pray without ceasing." In the daily functions of one's life, this would seem impossible, but it isn't. This does not mean to keep your eyes closed all day long and speak words in prayer continuously. This is covered in David's words above which says, consider my meditation. We must have our heart stayed upon God. When God is listening and answering our prayers, many times, He is answering the prayer He sees and hears from our heart. We see from the following Scripture that, God answers many prayers even before we speak them. Isaiah 65:24 "And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." This does not, however take the place of the prayer

spoken with one's mouth. We are told in the following Scripture, that it is important to speak our prayers. James 4:2 "Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not." There is even more ways of praying. Sometimes when we are praying, we do not know the exact words to pray. In this case we stay in a state of prayer and the Spirit prays for us. Romans 8:26 "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." We see in all of this that, God listens to all of our prayers, whether they are uttered or not. We, like David, want to be assured that God listens and answers our prayers.

Psalms 5:2 "Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray."

There is a way to pray. We must pray to the Father in the name of Jesus. When David says, my cry, it is an urgent prayer. God hears the cries of His people. Notice in this verse that, David recognizes Him as his King and, also, recognizes Him as his personal God. Christianity is an individual thing. We must accept Jesus as our personal Saviour. He must be our personal King. We must, also, pray every prayer to Father God. We are not to pray to any of the saints or angels. God alone should be on the receiving end of our prayers.

Psalms 5:3 "My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct [my prayer] unto thee, and will look up."

Notice here, the dedication of David. He says, I will pray in the morning. How in the world could David, or any of us, expect to do God's will, if we have not prayed for God's instructions for that day, before we begin? Do we really believe He is our LORD? If we do, we will follow His instructions. The morning is the best time of the day to pray. Give God the first of your day. God knows we are sincere, if we pray before we start our hectic day. Notice, also, that this prayer is not to be prayed amiss. This prayer is directed toward God. The disciples prayed in the morning and in the evening. We discovered in our study of the tabernacle, that the smoke {symbolic of prayer} went to heaven early in the morning and in the afternoon. Notice the confidence that David displays, when he says, shalt thou hear. Why would he look up? The following Scriptures answer that. Psalms 121:1 "{A Song of degrees.} I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help." Psalms 121:2 "My help [cometh] from the LORD, which made heaven and earth."

Psalms 5:4 "For thou [art] not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee."

God is holy. He cannot look upon sin. I Peter 1:16 "Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." God separates the evil from the good at judgment. There will be no evil in heaven. The wages of sin is death. All have sinned, but Jesus paid the penalty of death for our sin, when he took the sin of the world upon His body on the cross. We deserved to die for our sin, but Jesus became our substitute. There had to be blood shed for sin. Hebrews 9:22 "And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission." Jesus shed His blood to make us acceptable to the Father.

Psalms 5:5 "The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity."

In Proverbs, we read over and over about the foolish. They are those who do not regard the laws of God highly. We see the statement above {thou hatest all workers of iniquity}. We know that the angels, who followed Lucifer, instead of God, were thrown out of heaven with Lucifer. They made a choice. We, also, read about the fire and brimstone that fell on Sodom and Gomorrah. Satan did not send the fire, God did. The reason God did this is because they did not like God's plan for families and went to the unnatural use, spoken of in Romans 1:26 "For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: "Romans 1:27 "And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet." People who do not follow God's ways, have been spoken of as belonging to the evil one. John 8:44 "Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." We, who are the family of God, have submitted our will to His will. Total rebellion against God brings His anger. If it continues, you will wind up in hell. Jesus is not just loving and forgiving, but is the Judge of the whole world. You either live for Him, or will hear Him say, Get away from me, I never knew you.

Psalms 5:6 "Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man."

Leasing means falsehood or lying. Abhor means detest. A bloody man would be someone who sheds another's blood. He would be a murderer. A deceitful man lies to benefit himself. God, not Satan will destroy the wicked. We can see from the following Scripture what the LORD does to these evil people at the end. Revelation 21:8 "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."

Psalms 5:7 "But as for me, I will come [into] thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: [and] in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple."

We notice in this, a deliberate decision by David to worship God. Throughout the Bible, we have seen men decide of their own free will to follow God. Joshua 24:15 "And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that [were] on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD." Salvation is an individual thing. Just as David and Joshua decided of their own free will to serve God, we must decide, as well. We can not have 2 masters. We must either serve God, or serve the devil. Fear {reverence} of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom. Notice that David entered the house of God, by the mercy of God. We enter into fellowship with God through the name and blood of Jesus Christ. The temple curtain {separating God from man} was torn from the top down and opened the way for

each of us to fellowship with God. The mercy of God provided our entrance. We, like David, must deliberately seek the house of God and worship there.

Psalms 5:8 "Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face."

The Shepherd leads His sheep {Christians}. The Shepherd is, also, the Light. If we are to walk and not stumble, we must walk in the Light that He provides for us. John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." We see a very similar Scripture here. I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." Let Jesus lead you to all truth. If He is to lead, we must follow.

Psalms 5:9 "For [there is] no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part [is] very wickedness; their throat [is] an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue."

The devil and all his followers are liars. They seek to please their own flesh and not the will of God. The sepulchre is a grave. We see that the sinful are speaking death from their mouths. The sad thing is that, they are not satisfied to be lost themselves, but they try {with flattering words} to draw others into their sin and death.

Psalms 5:10 "Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee."

The evil ones despising the followers of God are not just in David's time, but even unto the end of the age. Look with me in the following Scriptures describing the end times, and see it is the same. II Timothy 3:3 "Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good," To get the whole picture, read all of chapter 3 of 2nd Timothy. David is saying, vengence is thine O LORD. We know that Jesus instructed the apostles to shake the dust from their feet, when those of the house would not receive the truth. We, also, know from the next Scripture just how severe their punishment will be. Mark 6:11 "And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city." To rebel against authority on this earth is bad enough, but to rebel against God brings terrible punishment. Israel was said to rebel against God, because they did not receive Jesus Christ as their Messiah. Not only for them, but to rebel and not receive Jesus as Saviour would send any person to hell.

Psalms 5:11 "But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee."

The joy of the Lord is our strength. We believers in Christ have a lot to rejoice about. We have hope of the resurrection from the dead. Our joy is not in our own might, but is in the Lord Jesus. Abraham had faith in God and it was counted unto him for righteousness. We are like Abraham. Our faith

and trust in the Lord Jesus Christ will save us. Romans chapter 10 verse 9 says it all. Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Habakkuk 3:18 "Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation."

Psalms 5:12 "For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as [with] a shield."

The Lord will clothe us in His righteousness, when we are washed in the blood of the Lamb. Revelation 7:13 "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?" Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." This shield that compasses the Christians is the blood of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus' blood, not only protects us here on the earth, but clothes us in the garment of His righteousness in heaven {white linen}.

One important message we must receive from this lesson is the provision God has made for the righteous and the punishment in store for the wicked.

- Psalms 5 Questions 1. Why are we giving the Psalm in Metre each time? 2. Who was this Psalm addressed to? 3. What does the word Nehiloth mean? 4. What is David crying out for God to do in verse 1? 5. Quote 1 Thessalonians chapter 5 verse 17. 6. How could we fulfill the above Scripture in our busy lives? 7. What can we learn from Isaiah chapter 65 verse 24? 8. Ye have not, because 9. Where do we find the Scripture that says, the Spirit prays for us? 10. What 2 things do we Christians want to be assured of that David wanted to be assured of, also? 11. What 2 names does David cry to that he wants to hearken to his voice in verse 2? 12. Who should we pray to? 13. In whose name must we pray? 14. Christianity is an \_\_\_\_\_ thing. 15. What time of day does David say he will pray in verse 3? 16. How can we do God's will? 17. Who is David's prayer directed to? 18. The smoke in the tabernacle was symbolic of what? 19. How many times a day did the smoke rise to heaven? 20. Quote Psalms chapter 121 verses 1 and 2. 21. Why are believers to be holy? 22. The wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_. 23. Jesus became our \_\_\_ 24. All things are by the law purged with what? 25. Who does God hate in verse 5? 26. Who sent the fire on Sodom? 27. What happened to the angels who followed Lucifer? 28. Who are those, God speaks of as, of your father the devil? 29. Where do those who totally rebel against God wind up? 30. What does leasing mean? 31. What does abhor mean? 32. Who is a bloody man? 33. Who, does Revelation chapter 21 verse 8 say, has their part in the lake which burneth with fire? 34. Verse 7 says, David comes into thy house, how? 35. Name several in the Bible who have deliberately decided to worship
- 36. What is the beginning of wisdom?
- 37. When did Jesus open the way for us to the Father?
- 38. Who is the Shepherd?
- 39. Who are His sheep?
- 40. How does 1 John chapter 1 verse 7 say we are to walk?
- 41. What is the sepulchre?
- 42. Destroy thou them, let them fall by their own
- 43. Where do we find the Scripture that says, despisers of those that are good?
- 44. What is worse than rebelling against earthly authority?
- 45. Let all those that put their trust in thee
- 46. What are the Christians around the throne in heaven dressed in?

We will begin this lesson by quoting this Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

### Chapter 6

- Verse 1 "In thy great indignation, Lord, Do thou rebuke me not; Nor on me lay thy chastening hand In thy displeasure hot."
- Verse 2 "Lord, I am weak, thy mercy show, And me restore again; O heal me, Lord, for thou dost know My bones are filled with pain."
- Verse 3 "My soul is sorely vexed, but, Lord, how long stay wilt thou make? Return, O Lord, my soul set free, Save for thy mercies' sake.
- Verse 4 "Because of thee in death there shall No more remembrance be; Of those that in the grave do lie Who shall give thanks to thee?"
- Verse 5 "I with my groaning weary am; Through all my night of woe, My weeping made my bed to swim, My couch with tears to flow."
- Verse 6 "By reason of my vexing grief My eye consumes away;
  And through my foes, it waxes old In failure and decay."
- Verse 7 "But now depart from me, All ye that work iniquity, Because Jehovah heard my voice When I did mourn and cry."
- Verse 8 "And to my supplicating voice The Lord did hearing give; When I to Him address my prayer, The Lord will it receive."
- Verse 9 "Let all my haters be ashamed, And smitten with affright; In shame let them be driven back, And put to sudden flight."

We will now begin with chapter and verse of the King James version of Psalms chapter 6. Psalms 6:1 "{To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.} O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure."

We see David asking God not to turn away from him. David, like many of us, is very aware that he has sinned. He knows, as we do, that he deserves to feel the rebuke of God. He is asking for mercy. Except for the mercy of Almighty God, we would feel the displeasure of God. The grace of God is what David is asking for. I do not believe that David wants to avoid the chastening that makes him grow in the Lord, He just asks that the chastening be done in love and not anger.

Psalms 6:2 "Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I [am] weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed."

We are all weak and heavy laden, burdened with a load of care. We are told to cast our cares upon Him for He careth for us. We all cry for mercy and not justice. In our weakness, He is strong. God heals, not only the body, but the soul, as well. The bones being vexed means that he is sick to the bone.

Psalms 6:3 "My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?"

We see in this that, sin brings terrible guilt. Physical hurt can not compare to the sorrow that comes with knowing you have sinned against God. This sorrow is so great, that you could not endure it very long. The only thing to do, is repent and accept forgiveness, before it destroys you. This cry {how long} is heard under the altar in heaven. Revelation 6:10 "And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" I think that in the verse here, in Psalms, it is saying, how long before the Saviour comes who forgives?

Psalms 6:4 "Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake."

Notice, David is admitting that he does not deserve God's forgiveness. He pleads for God's mercy. It is only by the mercy of God that any of us are forgiven. This is not only David's pleading for a Saviour, but all of mankind's pleading for a Saviour. We can not save ourselves. God sent His Son to save us from our sinful way of life. Titus 2:13 "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;" The only hope for David, or any of us, is that God would send a Saviour. He sent Him, not because we deserved it, but because He loved us. He had mercy upon us the sinners. I John 4:9 "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him." I John 4:10 "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son [to be] the propitiation for our sins."

Psalms 6:5 "For in death [there is] no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?"

Luke 20:38 "For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him." It is in this life, that we are grateful to God for His blessings. It is too late to give Him thanks after we are dead. There is nothing so silent as the grave.

Psalms 6:6 "I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears."

This groaning shows the intensity of the praying David is doing. When prayer becomes so intense that you run out of words to say, you groan things that cannot be uttered in words. This prayer brings tears, as well. In fact, there are so many tears, the bed is wet. This is a prayer of great agony of spirit. This is the type of prayer that gets God's attention.

Psalms 6:7 "Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies."

When a person experiences such grief as this, there are physical signs around the eyes and in the eyes. The eyelids will become very swollen from much crying. We would, also, see dark circles form around the bottom of the eye on the cheek. The eyeballs themselves would become red and have little lines in them. My own opinion about eyes, is that they are the window to man's soul. We can look deep into the eyes and see what is going on inside of man. Great sorrow of spirit shows up first in the eyes.

Psalms 6:8 "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping."

Suddenly there is a change here. David's sorrow has been turned into joy. David has gotten an answer to his prayer. What joy, at the end of such agonizing prayer to suddenly be aware that the Lord has heard and answered your prayer. The first thing David did is to get rid of those evil people around him. Do not fellowship with evil people. People who do not put their trust in God will cause you to get down, if you are around them. There is a time of weeping, but praise God! it is followed by joy. The enemy may come as a storm against us, but if we stand, he will flee. Do not stay in this depressed state. You may weep and cry for help from God, but then begin to thank Him and rejoice for your deliverance. The best policy of all is; fellowship with the household of faith. You can build each other up in His most holy faith.

Psalms 6:9 "The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer."

In this particular instance, supplication means graciousness, or favour, or grace. What this is saying then is this; The Lord has been gracious to me a sinner and has forgiven me by that grace. We see the confidence of David that all is well with him and God. We call this praying through. Have you prayed until you knew beyond a shadow of doubt that God heard your prayer? He knelt down feeling guilt and shame, and arose feeling forgiven of God. Notice {will}. David is saying, I am not doubtful that God heard my prayer and answered it. No one can take this assurance away from you. This is called trusting God.

Psalms 6:10 "Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return [and] be ashamed suddenly."

We saw in the story of Job, where even his friends {so called} had believed that the terrible thing that came on Job was because of sin in his life. How sweet it was when these very same friends had to come to Job for prayer, before God would forgive them for their false accusations. David says to God here, Lord open their eyes and let them see that I am a servant of God. Many ministers feel the terrible rejection of those around them that David felt here. We, too, some times want to pray; Lord open their eyes and let them see that I am a servant of the Lord Jesus Christ, doing the job He has given me to do. We know that Jesus said in John 4:44 "For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country." Usually the very ones, whose moral support you need so badly, are the very ones who will not support you. David, as well as workers for Jesus today, can take comfort in the fact that Jesus' half brothers and sisters did not believe He was Messiah until He arose from the grave.

What lesson can we glean for today out of this Psalm? This is actually telling us how to cope with seemingly impossible problems around us. Pray with your heart and soul. God will hear. God has already won the war. This, too, will pass. Do not expect the people you live with, or those around you to realize that you are really called of God. Stay humble, dependent on God to be your support. Grow from every trial that comes along. Search the Scriptures; for in them is life.

## Psalms 6 Questions

- 1. What type of rebuke was David asking God not to have? 2. What is David really asking God for in verse 1? 3. What type of chastening is David not trying to avoid? We are all weak and  $\_\_\_$ . 5. Why are we to cast our cares upon Him? 6. We cry for mercy and not . 7. What does the bones being vexed mean? 8. What does sin bring to the sinner? 9. What is worse than physical hurt? 10. Where is the cry {how long} heard in heaven? 11. What does the author believe is meant by {how long} here in Psalms? 12. David and all mankind were actually pleading for a ... 13. Who is the blessed hope? 14. 1 John chapter 4 verses 9 and 10 describe whose love? 15. In \_\_\_\_ there is no remembrance of thee. 16. God is God of the 17. There is nothing so silent as the 18. What does David's groaning show us? 19. How much had David cried in this prayer? 20. What are some of the physical signs around, and in, the eyes that shows grief? 21. What does the author believe about the eyes? 22. In verse 8, David's sorrow has been turned into what? 23. What was the first thing David did when he realized God had answered his prayer? 24. The enemy may come as a storm, but if we stand, what happens? 25. Why is it good to fellowship with the household of faith?
- 26. What does supplication in verse 9 mean?
- 27. He knelt down feeling guilt and shame and arose feeling what?
- 28. What did Job have to pray for his friends?
- 29. A prophet hath no honour in his own
- 30. What can workers for Jesus today, who are rejected by those around them, take comfort in?
- 31. Name some of the lessons we can glean from this chapter of Psalms.

We will give Psalms chapter 7 in metre at the beginning again to show how easily the Psalms could be sung.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 7

- Verse 1 "O Lord my God, in thee Do I my trust repose;
  O do thou save, and rescue me From all my cruel foes."
- Verse 2 "Lest they my soul should tear, And like a lion rend, When no deliverer is near To rescue and defend."
- Verse 3 "Lord, if thy searching eye This crime in me hath seen; If on my hand the guilt do lie Of this most grevious sin:"
- Verse 5 "Then let the foe in strife Pursue me as his prey, Tread down upon the earth my life, In dust my honor lay."
- Verse 6 "In wrath lift up thy hand; My foes are filled with rage; Awake, and as thy didst command, On my behalf engage."
- Verse 7 "So saints with one accord Around thee shall draw nigh; And therefore for their sakes, O Lord, Do thou return on high."
- Verse 8 "Thou, Lord, shall judge all flesh; In judgment take my part, According to my righteousness, And purity of heart."
- Verse 9 "Let sin no longer be, Whilst God the just sustains, For God is righteous, and doth see, And try the heart and reins."
- Verse 10 "God saves the pure in heart; He shields me in my way; In judgment takes the just man's part, Hates sinners every day.
- Verse 11 "If they do not repent, His sword he sharpened hath,
  His bow is ready made, and bent To execute his wrath."
- Verse 12 "To smite with deadly blows, His weapons he hath framed; Against all persecuting foes His arrows he hath aimed."
- Verse 13 "The foe hath labored long In vain and wicked things; In heart he mischief plans and wrong, And vfalsehood forth he brings.
- Verse 14 "A secret pit he made, Where others might be snared;
  He prostrate in that pit is laid Which his own hands
  prepared."
- Verse 15 "The mischiefs he designed Shall on his head come down; His violence reward shall find, Returned on his own crown."
- Verse 16 "For all his righteousness, The Lord I'll magnify;
  His name will I forever bless, The name of God Most High."

We will now begin with chapter and verse teaching from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 7:1 "{Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.} O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:"

The Strong's Concordance says the word Shiggaion means aberration or rambling poem. Some noted scholars call this Psalm the Song Of The Slandered Saint. Cush, the Benjamite, does accuse David before Saul. Saul would have been quick to receive this accusation, even though it was not true. The cry

of all who know God, is O LORD God. This not only recognizes God, but declares that He is LORD of our lives. I have said it over and over, many know Jesus as their Saviour, but few recognize Him as LORD. Notice also the my. When we say that Jesus is our Saviour and LORD, we are recognizing the blood covenant relation we have with Him. He shed His blood, and became our Saviour and LORD in the process. We spoke in an earlier lesson, how this is a personal relationship of one person and Jesus. Without faith, it is impossible to please God. David declares immediately that he trusts God. David is like Christians down through the ages. The only one we can trust is God. We read that Jesus would build a hedge around His own that no harm would come to them. This is what David wants here. He wants the supernatural protection of God. Just as Moses delivered the children of Israel from Egypt {the world}. David knows God can and will deliver him. Realize who the enemy is and pray for God to deliver you. My LORD will send a Moses to lead you out.

Psalms 7:2 "Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending [it] in pieces, while [there is] none to deliver."

If God is not David's help, there is no hope. Saul would have totally destroyed David, if it had not been for God protecting David.

Psalms 7:3 "O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;" Psalms 7:4 "If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)" Psalms 7:5 "Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take [it]; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah."

David is saying here, try me Lord, and see if I have done wrong. He also says, if I have done wrong, I deserve to be destroyed. David knows that he has done no wrong, that these are false accusations against him. Selah, here, is certainly a sigh.

Psalms 7:6 "Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me [to] the judgment [that] thou hast commanded."

David feels safe in the judgment God makes, because he knows it is just. God never sleeps, so the awake here is just symbolic. Sometimes when a believer is being persecuted, it seems that God is asleep and letting this happen to us. We should rejoice in the fact that God is longsuffering. If He is longsuffering with us, we should be happy that He is longsuffering with others, in the outside chance that they should repent and come to God. Jesus is the Judge of the whole earth. We may not see the sinner judged on the earth for his or her wrong doing, but they will be judged by Jesus on judgment day.

Psalms 7:7 "So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high."

David brings those believers, who have sided with him, to the attention of the Lord. He is saying in essence, Lord, I am not the only one who is waiting to hear your judgment. We see a pleading that the entire congregation will suffer until the Lord intervenes.

David shows, in this, that to the best of his ability, he has followed the ways of God. David feels that he is not afraid to be judged by a righteous Judge. David feels that he has nothing to worry about from God. We Christians could look at this and know that we could not stand before the righteous Judge in our own right, but we have an agreement with God that the righteousness of Christ will save us from judgment. We need not run away from the righteous Judge, any more than David did here. When God the Father looks at the Christian, He sees the blood of His righteous Son, Jesus Christ.

Psalms 7:9 "Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins." Psalms 7:10 "My defence [is] of God, which saveth the upright in heart."

Christians are looking forward to the time when they can stand before the righteous Judge and hear the Lord say, well done thy good and faithful servant. They are also thinking, Lord how long will it be until the righteous Judge brings to an end the works of the evil ones? God does not judge by what we say, or from the appearances from the outside. God judges the heart of man. Many who profess to be Christians will be turned away, and Jesus will say, I never knew you. Jesus looks into the heart of man and judges by what He sees. Jesus is the advocate of the true believer. I John 2:1 "My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:" Our defense is belief in Jesus Christ.

Psalms 7:11 "God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry [with the wicked] every day." Psalms 7:12 "If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready."

II Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." God wants all to be saved. As we have said so many times, the righteous are those who have accepted Jesus as their Saviour and have been washed in His blood. We have taken on His righteousness. Jesus is the Judge of all the world. Sin is anything that displeases God. God not only hates sin, but is angry with those who continue in sin. There is a day of judgment coming. Then it will be too late to repent.

Psalms 7:13 "He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors."

Matthew 25:32 "And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth [his] sheep from the goats: "Matthew 25:33 "And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left." Matthew 25:34 "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: Matthew 25:41 "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" There is a day of reckoning coming and Jesus Christ the righteous is the

Judge. You can see from the verses here, the terrible fate of those who neglect so great salvation.

Psalms 7:14 "Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood." Psalms 7:15 "He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch [which] he made." Psalms 7:16 "His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate."

We see from these Scriptures that, the sinner mentioned here has no one to blame but himself. God gave him a chance, and he refused it. This person mentioned above is not just a sinner, but is, in fact, full of sin. The fate he planned for others has come unto him. Jesus really does not have to judge him, his own choices here on this earth judge him guilty as charged. We must remember that God is not only a loving God and a forgiving God, but He is, also, the Judge of the world. This man has been weighed in the balance and been found guilty as charged.

Psalms 7:17 "I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high."

We find that David, as well as all those who have received the righteousness of Christ, have much to rejoice about. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth; "Philippians 2:11 "And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Not only will all praise the name of Jesus which is above all names, but all will bow to that name, as well.

The theme, to me, in this Psalm is the separation of the righteous and the unsaved by the righteous Judge Jesus Christ our Lord.

## Psalms 7 Questions

- 1. What is the song concerning that David sang unto the LORD in chapter 7?
- 2. Of what tribe was Cush?
- 3. What personal name does David call God in verse 1?
- 4. What request did David make to God in verse 1?
- 5. The Strong's Concordance says Shiggaion means what?
- 6. What name do many noted scholars call this Psalm?
- 7. Who accused David before Saul?
- 8. When we say Jesus is our Saviour and Lord, what are we recognizing?
- 9. Who delivered the Israelites from Egypt?
- 10. What does Egypt symbolize?
- 11. What would Saul have done to David, if God had not protected him?
- 12. David says, if he has done wrong, what does he deserve?
- 13. Why does David feel safe in the judgment of God?
- 14. God is not neglecting punishing the evil ones, but is
- 15. When will the sinner be judged and by whom?
- 16. In verse 8, David says to judge him, how?
- 17. When God the Father looks at the Christian, what does He see?
- 18. What 2 things does the righteous God try from verse 9?
- 19. What are the Christians looking forward to hearing Jesus say on judgment day to them?
- 20. Who is our Advocate with the Father?
- 21. How often is God angry with the wicked?
- 22. Quote 2 Peter chapter 3 verse 9.
- 23. What is sin?
- 24. What does the 25th chapter of Matthew tell us about the separation of the saved and lost?
- 25. Who has the sinner to blame for his fate?
- 26. Who will bow to the name of Jesus?
- 27. What does the author think is the theme of chapter 7?

We will begin this lesson by giving the Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 8

- Verse 1 "Lord, our Lord, o'er earth's vast frame, How exalted is thy name! Who hast set thy glory bright Far above the heavens height."
- Verse 2 "From the mouth of children young, From the infant's lisping tongue, Matchless strength thou hast ordained, Thus, thy vengeful foes restrained."
- Verse 3 "When thy heavens I survey, Which thy fingers' work display, When the moon and stars I see Ordered all by thy decree;"
- Verse 4 "What is man that in thy mind Him a constant place should find? What the son of man that he Should be visited by thee?
- Verse 5 "Thou his station didst ordain Just below the angel train; Glory thou hast o'er him shed, And with honor crowned his head."
- Verse 6 "Thou hast given him command O'er the creatures of thy hand;
  And beneath his feet hast laid All the works which thou hast
  made."
- Verse 7 "Flocks and cattle, every tribe, Beasts that in the field abide, Birds that through the heavens roam, Fish that make the sea their home."
- Verse 8 "Every living thing that strays Through the oceon's secret ways. Lord, our Lord, o'er earth's vast frame, How exalted is thy name."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study of the King James version of chapter 8 of Psalms. Psalms 8:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.} O LORD our Lord, how excellent [is] thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens."

Is it not wonderful to be able to say my God? Sometimes I feel a warmness that is unexplainable in the human realm when I say, my God. It is as if He is ours alone. And He is to each individual. He is our personal God. Christianity is personal. The fact that I am a Christian is personal between me and Jesus. My Christianity does not depend on what others think or expect of me. Jesus Christ did not take a vote to see if I was good enough to become a Christian, or not. He just said, if you believe in your heart and confess with your mouth, you shall be saved. It does not matter what I was before, He will save me. It really does not matter what my mother and daddy before me believed. He cares that I believe He is my Saviour, that He rose from the grave, and that He is coming back for me. Jesus wants to be Lord of everyone, and is, in fact, the Lord of all. He is the Saviour of those who believe. The name of Jesus is above all names in the earth. Jesus' name is in all the world. It matters not whether you are Asiatic, Caucasian or Negroid. All have heard his name. The name, in verse one above, is Jehovah. The name, in Philippians chapter 2 verses 9 and 10, is Jesus. They are one and the same. He is called Mighty God, Prince of Peace, The Branch, The Bread, The Life, The Light, and many more. He was the Word of

God in heaven, before He came to the earth as our Saviour. He was called Emmanuel {God with us}. All of these names refer to the One, the I Am, that you and I refer to as Jesus Christ. All things that you could think of that are beautiful and good on this earth are a description of Him. There is no other name that stirs your soul. A few years ago, I was traveling through the Canadian Rockies with my husband, brother, and other members of our family. We stopped at an exceptionally beautiful spot. We all got out of our vehicles and began to view the overwhelming beauty around us. I began to cry. There was such an awareness of God and His majesty that all of us were touched. We stood on the side of the road and prayed a prayer of thanksgiving to God who was so far above anyone or anything on this earth. My brother commented that only a fool could look at this magnificent beauty surrounding us and say, there is no God. We were all deeply moved by what we had seen. The interesting thing is; the glory we had seen, paled by comparison to what we will see in heaven.

The one thing that really stands out, to me in this, is who stills the enemy. Zechariah 4:6 "Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts." It is not how strong we are, or how many there are of us, that wins the war. It is how strong is Jesus in me. In the 11th chapter of Isaiah we read that a little child shall lead them. Matthew 19:14 "But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." This could even be speaking of little children in understanding, also. Christians are called Whichever it means, it is not in our power that we do little children. anything but rather that we are ordained of God to do the job. In the following Scripture we can easily see that, it is in His power, and not ours, that we do the will of God. I John 4:4 "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

Psalms 8:3 "When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;"

Not only mankind is the creation of God, but all the heavenlies as well. Look into the heavens at night and see the works of God. Astronomers are, even now, still finding moons and stars they never knew existed. How could mere man ever try to compare himself with so great a God?

Psalms 8:4 "What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?"

If you have ever flown in an airplane and looked back to the earth, you have seen just how insignificant one person looks. The idea that God would look to this earth and love us as an individual is almost beyond our comprehension. Why does God love us so much that He sent His Son to save us? We could give a thousand answers, such as we are His creation, we are made in His image, or any other reason, but it does not seem to be enough reason. One of my favorite songs is {Who Am I}. I would like to share a few statements from that song here. Who am I that a King would bleed and die for? Who am I that He would say, not my will thine for? The answer I may

never know; why He ever loved me so; that to an old rugged cross He'd go for who am I? This is a very big question isn't it? I can truthfully say I do not know. The love that God had for man will always be a mystery. John 3:16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." There is no way to understand it, just accept His love.

Psalms 8:5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

My own opinion of this is that man is lower than the angels, while he is housed in flesh. We do know that the Scripture says that Jesus was made a little lower than the angels for suffering on the cross. Hebrews 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. You see, Jesus was far above the angels, but took on the form of flesh to suffer for your sins and my sins. God thought so much of man, that He created the earth, and the heavens, and everything in it for the use of man. God had everything prepared for man before He created man. The spirit of man was breathed into him by God, and man became a living soul. It was the flesh of man that was made from the dirt of the earth. This Scripture above is twofold. Mankind was the climax of God's creation. was given dominion over the earth and everything in it. The part of man that was less than the angels was the flesh of man. It was the flesh of man that caused him to fall and be driven from the garden of Eden. Man was to rule over the animals. God even let Adam name all the animals, showing his authority over them. The fall of man was brought about by man following his flesh, instead of his spirit.

We see that Jesus was above the angels in heaven, being the very Son of God. Jesus took on the flesh of man and its weakness {flesh of Jesus became less than the angels} to restore mankind to his original state with God. In fact, the blood of Jesus, was shed to pay the price for our sin. Jesus took our sin on His body, and we took on His righteousness. We are now sons of God. Adopted into the family of God. Jesus bought us for the Father with His precious blood. We are no longer lower than the angels, but in fact, we are brothers of Jesus. We will reign with Him when He returns to the earth as King of kings and Lord of lords. When we are raised in our spiritual body, we shall reign with Jesus as His subordinates. I will repeat Hebrews 2:9 "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man."

Psalms 8:6 "Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all [things] under his feet:"

Psalms 8:7 "All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;"

Psalms 8:8 "The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, [and whatsoever] passeth through the paths of the seas."

We will see from the following Scripture that, God has always wanted man to have dominion over all the things in the earth. Genesis 1:26 "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." It was the lust of the flesh of mankind that caused him to fall. Jesus paid in full the account of all mankind on the

cross. Jesus restored man to his original state with God on the cross of Calvary. God has always wanted man to live in the garden of Eden. Heaven is actually a restoration of the garden of Eden to mankind. Since the garden of Eden was just a shadow of the garden in heaven, it was not as beautiful, or as great. It has not entered the heart of man the wonderful things in store for the Christians in heaven. I Corinthians 2:9 "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

Psalms 8:9 "O LORD our Lord, how excellent [is] thy name in all the earth!"

Here, again, we see David expressing our own feelings about God. Not only is the name of Jesus Christ above all others, but we Christians are allowed to share in part of that name. How can we live as to glorify the name of the Lord in all we do? With everything that is within me, I glorify His name.

## Psalms 8 Questions

- 1. What are we saying, when we say, my God?
- 2. Does my Christianity depend on what others think?
- 3. What must we believe to be saved?
- 4. Who is Jesus Lord of?
- 5. Who can call Jesus Saviour and it be true?
- 6. In verse 1, what is the word LORD?
- 7. What name, in Philippians chapter 2 verse 10, is the same person as in verse 1 here?
- 8. Give at least 5 names for this same person as in verse 1.
- 9. What does Emmanuel mean?
- 10. Out of the mouths of \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_ hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies.
- 11. Quote Zechariah chapter 4 verse 6.
- 12. It is not how strong I am that wins the war, but by what?
- 13. In 1 John chapter 4 verse 4, the Christians are called what?
- 14. Why do so many astronomers believe in God?
- 15. What is man that thou art mindful \_\_\_\_.
- 16. Why does God love us so much?
- 17. What are some of the unbelievable things that God has done for us?
- 18. Who am I that God would do this?
- 19. Quote John chapter 3 verse 16.
- 20. Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and crowned him with  $$\operatorname{and}$$  .
- 21. In what is man a little lower than the angels?
- 22. Why was Jesus made a little lower than the angels?
- 23. Who did God create the earth for?
- 24. How did man become a living soul?
- 25. What brought the fall of man?
- 26. Why did Jesus take on the flesh of man?
- 27. What paid the price in full for our sin?
- 28. What is the elevated state of the Christian now?
- 29. What were some of the things man was made to have dominion over?
- 30. What is heaven really?
- 31. How can we glorify the name of the LORD?

We will begin by giving this Psalm in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 9

- Verse 1 "My heart shall praise the Lord, Thy wonders I'll proclaim; In thee, Most High, I'll greatly joy, And celebrate thy name."
- Verse 2 "Lord, when my foes turn back, They perish at thy sight; Thou hast maintained my righteous cause, Enthroned, thou judgest right."
- Verse 3 "Thou heathen hast rebuked, The wicked overthrown;
  And blotted out their very name; It shall no more be known."
- Verse 4 "The foe in ruin lies, Made desolate and waste; His cities all hast thou destroyed, Their memory erased."
- Verse 5 "But God shall ever reign, His throne eternal stands; He'll judge the world in righteousness, And rule by just commands."
- Verse 6 "A refuge God will be, For those whom foes oppress;
  A tower of strength he ever proves In seasons of distress."
- Verse 7 "And they that know thy name, In thee their trust will place; For thou hast not forsaken them That truly seek thy face."
- Verse 8 "Sing praise to Zion's God, And all his works declare; When he inquireth after blood, He makes the meek his care."
- Verse 9 "Lord, see what I endure From foes that do me hate;
  Have mercy, thou, who liftest me From death's devouring
  gate."
- Verse 10 "That I in Zion's gate May utter all thy praise;
  And may, in thy salvation great, A song of gladness raise."
- Verse 11 "The heathen nations sink In pits which they prepared;
  And in the nets which they have hid, Their own feet fast are snared."
- Verse 12 "The Lord Most High is known By judgment he hath wrought; For sinners' hands have made the snares By which their feet are caught."
- Verse 13 "The wicked into hell Shall yet be turned with shame; And all the nations that forget The Lord's most holy name."
- Verse 14 "The Lord will not forget The needy when they cry; Nor always disappoint the poor, Who on his word rely."
- Verse 15 "Rise, let not man prevail, Judge heathen in thy sight;

  That they may know themselves but men, The nations, Lord, affright."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of this chapter of Psalms. Psalms 9:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David.} I will praise [thee], O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works."

We see a determined David here. I will praise thee. He is determined to praise the Lord. We, like David, must determine in our heart to praise the Lord. Sometimes it has to be determination that causes us to praise. Circumstances make us want to mourn, when we should be praising. We must

remind ourselves of all of the marvelous works of God. The following Scripture should be our attitude toward God. Hebrews 13:15 "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of [our] lips giving thanks to his name."

Psalms 9:2 "I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High."

Songs lift the spirit of man. We should all practice praising God in song. Praise Him from whom all blessings flow. Isaiah 51:11 "Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy [shall be] upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; [and] sorrow and mourning shall flee away." The joy of the Lord is our strength. We must recognize the fact that there is none greater than God. He is the most High.

Psalms 9:3 "When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence."

When David came against Goliath, he came in the name of the most High God. We do not have to avenge our enemies. Romans 12:20 " Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head." God fights the battles for us, if we are believers.

Psalms 9:4 "For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right."

Just as David gave all the praise to God for the battles he won, we must praise God in all things. God is on the side of the righteous. His judgment is holy and right. Revelation 16:7 "And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous [are] thy judgments."

Psalms 9:5 "Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever."

God is patient and forgiving. God gives plenty of time to repent, but, and if, they will not repent, His judgment falls hard upon them. This reminds me so much of the flood in Noah's time. Noah preached and warned of the impending doom, but no one listened. God said , It is enough and wiped them off the face of the earth. There is a time when God says, Enough. Do not wait that long to repent!

Psalms 9:6 "O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them."

Abraham pleaded for Sodom and Gomorrah, but there were not even ten righteous in the city. God rained down fire and brimstone to destroy the city and all who dwelled there, after the angels had dragged Lot, his wife, and their two daughters out. Wicked cities, take heed.

Psalms 9:7 "But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment."

God is established forever. He is Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. There was no one before Him, and there will be no one after Him. He is forever. He is the Eternal One. He is the great I Am.

Psalms 9:8 "And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness."

I Kings 8:32 "Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness." Jesus Christ is the Righteous Judge. We have discussed over and over in these lessons that, He is the only One worthy to judge. He separates the righteous for heaven and eternal life with Him from the ones who have rejected Him. Those who do not repent and accept Jesus as their Saviour are condemned to hell. II Timothy 4:8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

Psalms 46:1 "{To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.} God [is] our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble." The word translated refuge, in verse 9 above, means hill front. David found safety from Saul in just such a place. Our safety is in the Lord. He builds a hedge of safety around the true believer. The blood of Jesus is our covering. The entire Sermon On The Mount was for those who are oppressed. In this life, there are troubles and trials, but remember, Jesus is our very present help.

Psalms 9:10 "And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee."

Psalms 37:25 "I have been young, and [now] am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread." We find in the next Scripture that, one of the promises of God is that He will not forsake those who follow Him. Hebrews 13:5 "[Let your] conversation [be] without covetousness; [and be] content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." We find that just to call on the name of the Lord will save you. Acts 2:21 "And it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." To read of the power of authority given those who believe in that name, read the 14th chapter of John beginning with the 12th verse.

Psalms 9:11 "Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings."

We find in most churches, then and now, the praise is usually accompanied by song. Zion, throughout the Bible, symbolizes the church. The best way to begin and end a service in the church is to sing praises to God. Most all songs tell a story of happenings in the Bible. One of the most beautiful songs of praise today, in my opinion, is Adoration. This is a song of praise to God which exalts Him above all others. Nearly all the songs in the song book are songs of praise to God, written by people who were moved upon by the Spirit of God.

Psalms 9:12 "When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble."

Those who shed their blood in the name of the Lord will not be forgotten. Stephen is a very good example of one who shed his blood for the gospel's sake. In death, he saw heaven open and Jesus standing to receive him. I Peter 5:6 "Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:"

Psalms 9:13 "Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble [which I suffer] of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:"

Psalms 9:14 "That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation."

The cry of all mankind is, Have mercy upon me O Lord. God hears and answers prayers of those who believe. God sees our problems, even before we pray and ask for help. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. Jesus is salvation to all who will accept Him. We can not save ourself. The praise must all go to Jesus.

Psalms 9:15 "The heathen are sunk down in the pit [that] they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken."

Psalms 9:16 "The LORD is known [by] the judgment [which] he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah."

The wicked is without excuse. He is guilty as charged, because he has not accepted the forgiveness offered to him in Jesus Christ. The heathen {those who have totally rejected Jesus} made his own choice. He activated his own free will and rejected the Mercy of God. He stands before the Judge of all the earth with nothing but his own life. He is judged guilty of sin and worthy of death, because he did not accept Jesus Christ as the full payment for his sin. His righteousness is as filthy rags. The Lord is Just and must judge him lost.

Psalms 9:17 "The wicked shall be turned into hell, [and] all the nations that forget  $\operatorname{God}$ ."

Now, we see the terrible fate of all who reject Jesus as their Saviour. The individual, or the nation, that turns their back on God, wind up in hell.

Psalms 9:18 "For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall [not] perish for ever."

Some believers in the Lord Jesus Christ have no earthly wealth. The first few verses of John chapter 14 promises that Jesus is even now in heaven building a mansion for you and me. We may be poor in this world, but we have the greatest wealth known to man, when we have the gift of eternal life. Many very wealthy people would trade all of their wealth just to know their eternal life in heaven with Jesus was assured. We must be like Paul. He said, whatever state he found himself in, he was content.

Psalms 9:19 "Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight." Psalms 9:20 "Put them in fear, O LORD: [that] the nations may know themselves [to be but] men. Selah."

Not only, will man not prevail over God, but neither did Lucifer. Men are not God. We are God's creation. He can do with us as He will. Man must realize that we are God's servants. We will never be God. We are what God allows us to be. Even kings and presidents are just men, subject to the will of God. Fear God, and reverence Him. Repent, and accept Jesus as full payment for your sins and then receive the gift of eternal life.

#### Psalms 9 Question

- How does David express the way he will praise the Lord?
   Circumstances sometimes make us want to \_\_\_\_\_\_, when we should be \_\_\_\_\_\_.
   What is praise called in Hebrews chapter 13 verse 15?
   What does Isaiah chapter 51 verse 11 say about the redeemed of the Lord?
   The joy of the Lord is our \_\_\_\_\_\_.
   David came against Goliath in whose name?
   How does the 12th chapter of Romans tell us to treat our enemies?
   Who fights the battles for the believer?
   What 2 words describe the judgments of the Lord God Almighty?
   How were the people warned in Noah's time of the impending doom?
   When Abraham pleaded with God for Sodom and Gomorrah, there could
- not be found even \_\_\_ righteous.

  12. How were Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed?
- 13. Who did the angels of God drag out of Sodom, before the destruction?
- 14. Name several names of God that show His eternal existence.
- 15. Who is the Righteous Judge?
- 16. In 2 Timothy chapter 4 verse 8, who is the crown of righteousness laid up for?
- 17. God is our \_\_\_\_\_, a very present help.
- 18. What is the covering for the believer?
- 19. Who was the Sermon On The Mount addressed to?
- 20. Quote Psalms chapter 37 verse 25.
- 21. Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be .
- 22. Praise in church is usually accompanied by what?
- 23. What does Zion symbolize?
- 24. Who is a very good example of someone who shed his blood for the gospel?
- 25. What is the cry of all mankind?
- 26. The wicked is without
- 27. Who are the heathen, really?
- 28. Why is the sinner judged guilty on judgment day?
- 29. Verse 17 says, the wicked shall be turned into where?
- 30. What is the greatest wealth known to man?
- 31. Why can God do with us as He will?
- 32. Who are presidents and kings subject to?

We will now give this Psalm in metre to show how easy it would be to sing the Psalms.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 10

- Verse 1 "O wherefore dost thou stand From us, O Lord, so far?

  And why dost thou conceal thyself, When times so troublous are?"
- Verse 2 "The wicked in his pride Doth persecute the poor;

  The evil things which they devised, The same let them endure."
- Verse 3 "He of his soul's desire Doth talk with boasting great;
  He blesses him that's covetous, Whom yet the Lord doth hate."
- Verse 4 "The wicked seeks not God, Restrained through pride of face; In all his thoughts the thought of God Hath in his heart no place."
- Verse 5 "His ways still grievous are, And far above his sight
  Thy judgments are; at all his foes He puffs with scornful spite."
- Verse 6 "He in his heart hath said, I never moved shall be, And I from all adversity Forever shall be free."
- Verse 7 "With cursing, fraud, deceit, His mouth is ever filled; Whilst vanity and mischief lie Beneath his tongue concealed."
- Verse 8 "In villages he lurks, And slays the innocent;
  His eyes are set against the poor, on secret mischief bent."
- Verse 9 "Concealed he lies in wait, Like lion in his lair;
  He takes the poor and needy one Entangled in his snare."
- Verse 10 "Himself he humbleth low, He croucheth down withal, That so a multitude of poor May by his strong ones fall."
- Verse 11 "He says within his heart, The Lord hath quite forgot; He turns away his countenance, His eye beholds it not."
- Verse 12 "Do thou, O Lord, arise, O God, lift up thy hand, Do not forget the suffering poor, The humble in the land."
- Verse 13 "Why doth the wicked man The mighty God despise?

  Because that thou wilt it require, He in his heart denies."
- Verse 14 "But thou hast seen, thou wilt Their wrongs and spite repay;

  The poor commits himself to thee, Thou art the orphans stay."
- Verse 15 "Break thou the wicked's arm, Subdue the evil one;
  And search out all his wickedness Until thou findest none."
- Verse 16 "Jehovah ever reigns, And firm his throne shall stand.

  The heathen nations are destroyed Forever from his land."
- Verse 17 "Of those that humble are, Thou, Lord, hast heard the prayer; Thou also wilt prepare their heart, And still incline thine ear."
- Verse 18 "To judge the fatherless, And those by men distressed,

  That they by man that is of earth May be no more oppressed."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of this Psalm from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 10:1 "Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? [why] hidest thou [thyself] in times of trouble?"

I can see myself in David's cry to the Lord here, and probably you can see yourself, as well. Sometimes we feel that God is so far away from us and that He is hiding from us. This is just how it appears. God is always near to His children, and He knows the pain we are going through. We might find the answer to the question in the following verses. Romans 5:3 "And not only [so], but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;" Romans 5:4 "And patience, experience; and experience, hope:" Romans 5:5 " And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us." Many times, what we call a problem, is really the Lord teaching us. Trials must come to make us strong. Thank God that He cares enough to let us learn in our trials.

Psalms 10:2 "The wicked in [his] pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined."

The wicked, in the verse above, is scheming against the poor. The word pride shows us that the wicked thinks himself better than the poor. David is saying in this, Let this wicked person be caught in his own trap. Luke 6:20 "And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed [be ye] poor: for yours is the kingdom of God." Jesus was a friend to the poor. We find, in the following Scriptures in Jesus' own words, the punishment those will receive who persecute the poor. Matthew 25:41 "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" Matthew 25:42 "For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:" Matthew 25:43 "I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not." Matthew 25:44 "Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?" Matthew 25:45 "Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did [it] not to one of the least of these, ye did [it] not to me."

Psalms 10:3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, [whom] the LORD abhorreth.

The word abhorreth goes further than to just dislike. In this particular Scripture above, it means to scorn or detest. To detest something is so strong that it is showing a sickening dislike for something. The wicked, above, are boasting about what they can do in their own power. The only thing the wicked, or anyone else, can do is the things God allows them to do. Coveting is a sin. Thou shalt not covet is one of the 10 commandments. To want something, or someone, that belongs to someone else is coveting. We Christians must be careful not to want things that are out of God's will for us to have.

Psalms 10:4 "The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek [after God]: God [is] not in all his thoughts."

This is describing a person who is so caught up in himself that he does not realize a need for God. This person thinks he has everything under

control himself. He does not realize that the most important thing in his life is preparing, for an eternity with Jesus. Pride goeth before a fall. This persons pride will keep him from humbling himself to receive the Lord.

Psalms 10:5 "His ways are always grievous; thy judgments [are] far above out of his sight: [as for] all his enemies, he puffeth at them."

This person is living in the here and now with no preparation for life after death. He walks all over people he is dealing with. This puffing at his enemies, just means that he fusses and fights with all who get in his way. He insists on having his way in everything. He thinks he is the boss. He never once considers that there is a day of judgment coming, when he will stand before the judge of all the earth.

Psalms 10:6 "He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for [I shall] never [be] in adversity."

The wicked person, who has been successful in this world, thinks his success will continue. He is like the man who says, You make your own breaks. He believes hard times will never come his way, because he thinks he is so great. His life is totally centered on self.

Psalms 10:7 "His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue [is] mischief and vanity."

This is a man who is evil to the core of his being. The following 2 verse pretty well cover what Jesus taught about evil men speaking evil. Matthew 15:18 "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man." Matthew 15:19 "For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:"

Psalms 10:8 "He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor."

Most of the dealings of this kind of man can not take place out in the open. He must hide his evil deeds. This person has no dealings with strong upright people. He preys on the weak of society. He intends to take whatever belongs to them, even if he has to kill them in the process. He does this in the secret places, so he will not be found out.

Psalms 10:9 "He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net." Psalms 10:10 "He croucheth, [and] humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones."

Just as a lion gives no warning when he attacks his prey, this evil one attacks them unawares to them. He does not play fair. He pretends to be one of them, and when they believe him, he destroys them.

Psalms 10:11 "He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see [it]."

When Cain killed Abel, he thought no one would know. Well, that was almost true, no one but God knew. God said, Your brother's blood cries out

to me from the earth. We may hide our sin from the authorities here on the earth, but there is no hiding from God.

Psalms 10:12 "Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble."

He has been describing the ways of the evil person in his dealings with the weak and poor of the earth. Now, he is saying; Lord help those who cannot help themselves. The humble, here, are speaking of people who have no earthly influence. Their only help is the Lord.

Psalms 10:13 "Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require [it]."

The wicked can not condemn God. This seems to be happening in our society today. All things pertaining to God and His holy ways are trying to be struck down by worldly courts. This atheistic society of today does not recognize God at all. They do not feel that godly teachings are in order, because they do not believe in God. Since they do not believe in God, they do not believe that there is a day of judgment coming. My what a wide awakening they are in for!

Psalms 10:14 "Thou hast seen [it]: for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite [it] with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless."

God fights the battles of the fatherless and the helpless. This verse is saying to God, You are their only hope, God. In the study on the book of Revelation, we found that God has an all-seeing eye. He sees everything, good or bad. God will take vengeance on those who oppress those who cannot help themselves. Romans 12:19 "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but [rather] give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance [is] mine; I will repay, saith the Lord."

Psalms 10:15 "Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil [man]: seek out his wickedness [till] thou find none."

We see a cry from the Psalmist for God to hurry up and bring judgment on these evil ones. God judges, however, when He is ready, not when we want Him to.

Psalms 10:16 "The LORD [is] King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land."

The King mentioned, here, is the King of kings and LORD of lords who will reign forever. Those who receive Him as their Saviour and Lord, will live with Him. This, of course, is speaking of the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, who Christians call Jesus Christ.

Psalms 10:17 "LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:"

To receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour, we must humble our self and repent of sins. The thing that prepares our heart is to have our heart washed in the blood of the Lamb. We must be willing to let self die, and Christ live in us. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless

I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." We must have our ears open to hear the things of God. This does not mean just the outward ear, but the ear that receives within us, to truly understand this study about the priest having blood applied to his right ear at dedication. Some have ears that do not hear. God wants us not only to hear, but understand as well.

Psalms 10:18 "To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress."

Christians are in this world, but not of this world. This, then, is speaking of the unsaved who are living for this earth and the here and now. There will come a time, when Jesus reigns, that there will be no more oppression of anyone.

#### Psalms 10 Questions

- 1. How can all believers relate to David's cry in verse 1?
- 2. What is possibly the reason that God does not always immediately answer our prayer?
- 3. What does tribulation bring that is beneficial to us?
- 4. In verse 2, what does the word pride show us about this wicked person?
- 5. Jesus was a friend to the .
- 6. The everlasting fire was prepared for whom?
- 7. What does the 25th chapter of Matthew teach us about doing for the poor?
- 8. What does the word, abhorreth mean?
- 9. What are the wicked boasting about in verse 3?
- 10. Coveting is a \_\_\_\_.
- 11. Where do we find the instructions not to covet?
- 12. goes before a fall.
- 13. In verse 4, what keeps this person from humbling himself to receive the Lord?
- 14. What does puffing at them mean in verse 5?
- 15. What untruth does the evil person who has been successful believe?
- 16. The man in verse 6 is totally centered on whom?
- 17. Verse 7 tells us that the evil man's mouth is filled with what?
- 18. Words that come out of the mouth, originate where?
- 19. Where does the evil man stay to catch others unaware?
- 20. What is the evil man compared to in verse 9?
- 21. We may hide our sin from the earthly authorities, but who knows?
- 22. Who is David asking God to help in verse 12?
- 23. What kind of society are we living in today?
- 24. Who is God the helper of in verse 14?
- 25. What does Romans chapter 12 verse 19 tell us about vengeance?
- 26. Can we hurry God's judgment on anyone?
- 27. Who is verse 16 speaking of?
- 28. To receive Jesus as our Saviour, we must \_\_\_\_\_ our self.
- 29. Quote Galations chapter 2 verse 20.
- 30. When will there be no oppression?

We will begin by giving this Psalm in metre, to show how easily it could have been sung.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 11

- Verse 1 "I in Jehovah put my trust; Then wherefore say to me,
  As timid birds a refuge seek, So to your mountains flee?"
- Verse 2 "For, lo! the wicked bend the bow, On string their arrow fit, That those who upright are in heart In secret they may hit."
- Verse 3 "For if foundations be destroyed, What hath the righteous done? Jehovah in his temple is, In heaven is his throne."
- Verse 4 "His eyes do see, his eyelids try Men's sons. The just he proves; But his soul hates the wicked man, And him that vi'lence loves."
- Verse 5 "Snares, fire, and brimstone, raging storms On the sinner he shall rain; This, as the portion of their cup, Shall unto them pertain."
- Verse 6 "Because the Lord most righteous doth In righteousness delight; And with a pleasant countenance Beholdeth the upright."

We will now begin in the verse by verse study of this Psalm. Psalms 11:1 "{To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David.} In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee [as] a bird to your mountain?"

So many times when we are going through trials, loving friends will tell us to get away from the problem {go to the mountain}. I like the answer David gave here. In the LORD put I my trust. Sure, we could run to safety, away from the trials of life, but generally speaking, the problem would follow us. Have you ever had the urge to run away and hide? I have. When I prayed, I discovered that God wanted me to put my trust in Him, even in the midst of the storm. I Peter 5:7 "Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you." I have said this so many times, but it bears repeating. God did not save Noah from the flood, He saved him in the flood. It rained on Noah, too. God made provision for Noah. God will save us in whatever problem we are facing now.

Psalms 11:2 "For, lo, the wicked bend [their] bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart."

Look with me at the next Scripture and rejoice that the world hates and persecutes you. John 15:18 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before [it hated] you." This is printed in red in my Bible, which means Jesus spoke these very words. Look at one more Scripture with me on this. John 15:25 "But [this cometh to pass], that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause." This is what we must be careful of; that they have no cause to hate us. Christian, the world will try to destroy you, because you are not of the world. They hate you, because you remind them that they chose to sin. They did not have to. They hate you, because you remind them of their sin.

The foundation of society has been almost totally destroyed today. Our ancestors would be hurt deeply, if they could see the terrible things our society calls normal behavior. The United States was a Christian nation when it was first founded. Today, most just turn their back to the filth on television, movies, books, and even common conversation on the street corner. What can the righteous do? We can raise a standard of righteousness and holiness where we are. Christians, do not participate in any of this. Set a standard for you and your family, live by it, and then try to encourage others to live better, too. The best thing to do, is read your Bible every day, and find out what the will of God is, and then do His will. You may not change the world, but you can change the spot where you live. Refuse to be a part of anything you know is not of God.

Psalms 11:4 "The LORD [is] in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne [is] in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men."

The tabernacle in the wilderness was an example of that great tabernacle in heaven. When Stephen was being stoned to death, he looked to the heavens and saw Jesus standing at the right side of the throne of God. John, in his Revelation, saw heaven's door opened. The door of heaven is never closed to the believer in Christ, because Jesus opened that door to the very presence of God, when He gave His body on Calvary. Jesus is our Door to heaven. He is our Way. The LORD'S throne is in heaven. Jesus sits on the right side of the Father even now interceding for you and me. Jesus is our great High Priest. He represents us before the Father. God is not blind, that He can not see every thing we do. Revelation 1:14 "His head and [his] hairs [were] white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes [were] as a flame of fire;" This description, that we see from Revelation is speaking of the one you and I know as Jesus our Saviour. These eyes that were like flames of fire, mean that He can look into the very heart and soul of man. Fire burns out the evil. As I said before, He sees everything. There is nothing hid from him. Think before you sin next time. Jesus is watching.

Psalms 11:5 "The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth."

Christians are righteous, not because we have never sinned, but because we took on the righteousness of the LORD when He took our sin on His body. It is not our righteousness we are clothed with, but the righteousness of Christ. The wicked, and those who love violence, have totally rejected the Lord Jesus as their Saviour. They are standing before Jesus in their cloak of sin. They are hated of God, because they chose sin over salvation in Jesus Christ.

Psalms 11:6 "Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: [this shall be] the portion of their cup."

This, to me, is speaking of the terrible time when the wrath of God is poured out upon the earth. God has given them ample time to repent and they have not. The generation, spoken of here, has totally rejected God. You may read about these terrible plagues, earthquakes, and many more terrors that come in the study on Revelation. The one thing that we must remember is, these people brought this upon themselves. I will share just one Scripture

from the book of Revelation pertaining to this. Revelation 14:10 "The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:"

Psalms 11:7 "For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright."

We are told, to be ye holy for I am holy, by Almighty God. Righteousness in Christ just means that we have taken on right standing in Christ. Abraham had faith, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. The Christian has faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and it is counted unto the Christian as righteousness. We are clothed in His righteousness when our garment has been washed in the blood of the Lamb. God loves those who are in right standing with Him through Jesus Christ the Lord.

#### Psalms 11 Questions

- 1. Why do we keep giving these Psalms in metre?
- 2. Whose Psalm is this?
- 3. Who was this Psalm addressed to?
- 4. In the \_\_\_\_ put I my trust.
- 5. What do loving friends tell us to do many times, when we are going through a trial?
- 6. Should we take their advice?
- 7. Quote 1 Peter chapter 5 verse 7.
- 8. God did not save Noah the flood, but the flood.
- 9. Why should we rejoice that the world hates and persecutes us?
- 10. They hated Jesus \_\_\_\_\_ a \_\_\_\_.
- 11. What has happened to the foundation of our society?
- 12. What is some of the filth that most people just ignore now?
- 13. What can a Christian do?
- 14. You may not change the world, but you can change what?
- 15. What was the tabernacle in the wilderness an example of?
- 16. Who, while being stoned to death, looked into heaven and saw Jesus standing at the right side of the throne of God?
- 17. Who else in the Bible saw the heavens opened?
- 18. How was heaven opened for the Christian?
- 19. What is Jesus doing for you and me in heaven now?
- 20. What were the eyes of Jesus like from Revelation chapter 1 verse 14?
- 21. What does this description of His eyes mean?
- 22. In verse 5, we find that The LORD trieth whom?
- 23. What makes the Christian righteous?
- 24. What is meant, when we say we are righteous?
- 25. Upon the wicked He shall rain what?
- 26. Where can you read of the terrible things that are to come on the earth?
- 27. The righteous LORD loveth .
- 28. What made Abraham righteous in God's sight?

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

#### Chapter 12

- Verse 1 "Jehovah help; the godly cease; Among the sons of men decrease Those who uprightly live. With flattering lips all falsehood speak, And with a double heart they seek Their neighbors to deceive."
- Verse 2 "The Lord shall flattering lips destroy, And tongues that boastful words employ; That say with one accord, Our tongue shall in our cause be strong, Our lips to us alone belong; Who over us is lord?"
- Verse 3 "For those that are oppressed indeed, For all the poor that sigh in need, Lo, now will I arise; Thus saith Jehovah in his grace, And them I will in safety place From such as them despise."
- Verse 4 "God's words are pure as silver tried, In furnace sev'n times purified. Thou from this race, O God, Shall keep thy servants evermore. When vilest men are raised to power, The wicked walk abroad."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of this 12th chapter of Psalms taken from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 12:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.} Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men."

David cried for the Lord, because he said the godly man is no more. It seems that he has described our generation more than all the rest. Society has fallen into such a state of degradation today, that it is even as it was in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah. Even in the time of Noah, when God looked down and was sorry that He had ever made man, it was not as bad as the day we live in. Sometimes, I feel like Elijah did when he thought he was the only one left who loved and obeyed God. We know from the Scriptures that, God told him there were still thousands that had not bowed their knee to Baal. I am sure there are thousands, even today, who love and obey God. I can surely say they are not in the majority, however. Even many in the church have compromised to the extent that God would find many of them wanting, if they were weighed in the balance. To know what our society is today, we must read 2 Timothy chapter 3. I will give part of it here. To get the full picture, read it all. II Timothy 3:1 "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come." II Timothy 3:2 "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy," II Timothy 3:3 "Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good," II Timothy 3:4 "Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;" II Timothy 3:5 "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." The only answer is God. Help! Lord! The faithful are becoming fewer and fewer. We are outnumbered by the world. Don't give up. Read your Word and pray for God's help. He will help you. The main thing is, to stay in the Bible and draw your strength from God.

Psalms 12:2 "They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: [with] flattering lips [and] with a double heart do they speak."

Most of the time, flattery is like a con game. I will brag on you, so that I can get what I want from you. Another way to say a double heart, would be to say two faced. Proverbs 26:28 "A lying tongue hateth [those that are] afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin."

Psalms 12:3 "The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, [and] the tongue that speaketh proud things:"

Not only does God not like flattering lips and proud statements, but people are turned off by that kind of person, as well. I always wonder what they are up to, when flattery begins. Pride comes just before a fall. James 1:26 "If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion [is] vain." It is a very dangerous thing to have a tongue that is not controlled by the Holy Spirit of God. I will give one more Scripture on the evil tongue, and then go on. James 3:5 "Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!" The tongue is the most evil part of our body, until we turn our tongue over to God. Let God control your tongue, and it will speak life, and not death.

Psalms 12:4 "Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips [are] our own: who [is] lord over us?"

Life and death are in the power of the tongue. James 3:8 "But the tongue can no man tame; [it is] an unruly evil, full of deadly poison." James 3:9 "Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God." If God does not rule our tongue, we are evil to the core. In Isaiah, there is the most beautiful suggestion of how to purify unclean lips, in all the Bible. Isaiah 6:5 "Then said I, Woe [is] me! for I am undone; because I [am] a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts." Isaiah 6:6 "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, [which] he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: "Isaiah 6:7 "And he laid [it] upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." In the very next verse, we see why it was necessary for him to have clean and truthful lips. Isaiah 6:8 "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here [am] I; send me."

Psalms 12:5 "For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set [him] in safety [from him that] puffeth at him."

We know that the Lord is longsuffering to those who are living in sin. We, also, know that He listens and hears the prayers of His own. Sometimes it seems to us, that God is taking a long time to hear and answer our prayer. God is not controlled by time, as we are, but is in fact, the Controller of time. We are God's children, and He will fight our battles for us. He is never so far away that He does not hear our cry. I Samuel 8:20 "That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles." It is not our place to fight our enemies, God fights for us.

Psalms 12:6 "The words of the LORD [are] pure words: [as] silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."

Notice in the following Scripture that, God cannot lie. Titus 1:2 "In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;" Jesus, not only spoke the truth, but is, in fact, the Truth. Man does not understand the Godliness that is contained in absolute truth, because man was born in flesh whose human nature it is to lie. Silver that is tried in the fire is pure silver. It has no trash at all in it. The seven times, as we know, means that it is spiritually complete. The Truth of God needs no improvement. If we were looking into the hidden message in this Scripture, we would see that redemption {silver}, that has been tried by fire and made pure is the type of redemption a person must have to please God. Man may lie, but God will not and cannot lie, because He is Truth.

Psalms 12:7 "Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

We spoke, earlier in this lesson, about the evil generation you and I are living in. We are in a world that is full of sin. The only protection we have is the hedge that the Lord builds around us and protects us with. We are in the world with these evil people, but we must not be influenced by them. We must be stayed upon God. We must put on our battle armour to fight the devil and His crowd. Ephesians 6:10 "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." Ephesians 6:11 "Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil." Ephesians 6:12 "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high [places]." Ephesians 6:13 "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand." Ephesians 6:14 "Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;" Ephesians 6:15 "And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; "Ephesians 6:16 "Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked." Ephesians 6:17 "And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:"

Psalms 12:7 "Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

II Samuel 22:3 "The God of my rock; in him will I trust: [he is] my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence." One of the promises God has made to the righteous, is that He will protect and keep us unto the end. The fact that we have been adopted in to the family of God, assures us of our Fathers care and attention.

Psalms 12:8 "The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted."

We are living in an evil world. The leaders are, also, evil in some cases. This world is not the home of those who are believers. We are just passing through {this wilderness} on our way to the promised land {heaven}. We are like Abraham, looking for a city whose maker is God. Let the evil have the world, I will take heaven.

#### Psalms 12 Questions

- 1. In verse 1, David said who ceaseth?
- 2. Our society is so evil today that it could be compared with what time in the Bible?
- 3. When God looked down and saw the evil in Noah's day, what did He wish?
- 4. Elijah saw the evil around him and thought he was the only what?
- 5. If God were to weigh many in the church today, he would find them  $\phantom{a}$ .
- 6. Where, in the Bible, do we find a description of our day?
- 7. How is the only way for the true followers today, to stay true?
- 8. What is flattery most of the time?
- 9. What is another way to say a double heart?
- 10. A flattering mouth worketh
- 11. Quote James chapter 1 verse 26.
- 12. What is the most evil part of the body?
- 13. When God controls your tongue, it speaks \_\_\_\_ not \_\_\_\_.
- 14. Life and death is in the power of the .
- 15. What man can tame the tongue?
- 16. Where is the most beautiful Scripture in the Bible on purifying the tongue?
- 17. What cleansed Isaiah's lips?
- 18. Why was it necessary for Isaiah to have clean and truthful lips?
- 19. God is not controlled by time as we are, He is the \_\_\_\_\_ of time.
- 20. Who fights the battles for the believers?
- 21. Where do we find the Scripture that says, God, that cannot lie?
- 22. What kind of silver has been tried in the fire?
- 23. What does the seven times indicate?
- 24. What is the spiritual message in verse 6?
- 26. What protection does the believer have from this evil world we live in?
- 27. Describe the armour of the Christian.
- 28. What is the sword of the Spirit?
- 29. 2 Samuel chapter 22 verse 3 says, whom will I trust?
- 30. This world is not the  $\_\_\_$  of the Christian.
- 31. We are looking for a \_\_\_\_ whose maker is \_\_\_.

We will begin by giving chapter 13 of Psalm in metre to show how easily it could be sung.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

#### Chapter 13

- Verse 1 "How long wilt thou forget me? Shall it forever be?

  O Lord, how long neglect me, And hide thy face from me?"
- Verse 2 "How long my soul take counsel? Thus sad in heart each day, How long shall foes exhulting, Subject me to their sway?"
- Verse 3 "O Lord, my God, consider, And hear my earnest cries; Lest I in death should slumber, Enlighten thou my eyes;"
- Verse 4 "Lest foes be heard exclaiming Against him we prevailed; And they that vex my spirit, Rejoice when I have failed."
- Verse 5 "But on thy tender mercy I ever have relied; With joy in thy salvation My heart shall still confide."
- Verse 6 "And I with voice of singing, Will praise the Lord alone, Because to me his favor He hath so largely shown."

Now we will get into the verse by verse study of this Psalm, taken from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 13:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?"

I asked in a previous lesson, have you ever felt like crying out to God, how long? It seems that David feels the situation is desperate. He must hear form God immediately. This is not a murmuring, but a cry for God to help. If you have never started a work for the glory of God, you have not experienced what David is feeling here. It is as if David is saying, I did the best I could Lord, Have I displeased you so that you are hiding from me? David really had not displeased God. Perhaps, David was being taught a lesson of patience. Sometimes, it seems the harder we try, the slower our answers are in coming. I wrote a little book on Time Shall Be No More. In the book I talked about how time flies when we are doing something we enjoy. I, also, related that when we are sick or suffering, time seems to just drag by. Perhaps, this is the case here. David is suffering, so time is dragging by. The Lord never forgets His own. Hebrews 13:5 "[Let your] conversation [be] without covetousness; [and be] content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee."

Psalms 13:2 "How long shall I take counsel in my soul, [having] sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?"

This reminds me so much of the things we try to do by our own might. We try this and that and it fails. David is in the same fix here. He knows war and is not afraid to go into battle to win. He seems to have tried all the things he knows to do in the flesh, and none of these things have worked. Have you ever read, When all else fails, read the instructions. We Christians, and David as well, need to take that advice. The Bible is our instruction Book. There is an answer for every problem we face, and even for the one David is facing here. It is not by our might that things work out, it is by God's help. Zechariah 4:6 "Then he answered and spake unto me,

saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts." Have faith in the instruction Book {Bible} and the Instructor {God}, then you cannot fail. Even though the enemy seems to be winning, I have read the last page and God wins. All of God's children, who learn to trust in the Lord, will have the last laugh over their enemies.

Psalms 13:3 "Consider [and] hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the [sleep of] death;"

David has done the only thing left to him. He is praying to the Lord for help. When we feel that God is not listening to our prayers, it brings the worst despair a person can know. David says, he is sorrowful unto death. Perhaps, death would be a relief from his great sorrow. Even Jesus felt this great sorrow, as we read in the following verse. Matthew 26:38 "Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me." Jesus prayed and submitted to the will of the Father.

Psalms 13:4 "Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; [and] those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved."

One of the reasons that Moses gave God, not to destroy the children of Israel out in the wilderness, when they made the golden calf, was that the Egyptians would rejoice about it. David is explaining to God that God's enemies will rejoice over the destruction of David. Those who are opposed to David are God's enemies, as well as David's. In fact, they associated David with the God of Israel. When David killed the giant {Goliath}, David came against Him in the name of the God of Israel. This is a good reason David is giving here, but it is not necessary. God will help David, because He loves him. God will help you and me, because He loves us. He is our Father.

Psalms 13:5 "But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation."

Now, we see a statement of confidence in the mercy of God. We see David remembering his trust he had placed in the Lord. Just as every one of us must place our trust in the salvation that Jesus has provided for us, David must activate his faith and trust. God is a God of mercy. Prayers are answered when we have faith that they will be answered.

Psalms 13:6 "I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me."

What a beautiful way to end this chapter. David is praising God in song for dealing so bountifully with him. The sorrow we feel when we are convinced that God has forgotten us, is quickly turned to joy and thanksgiving when we remember all the blessings He has showered upon us. Pray with faith, and God will bless you above what you can ask or think.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 14

- Verse 1 "The God who sits enthroned on high The fool doth in his heart deny; Corrupt are they, vile works have done, And doing good there is not one."
- Verse 2 "From heaven with searching eye the Lord Did all the sons of men regard; To see if any understood, If any one were seeking God."
- Verse 3 "From righteous ways they all depart; All are corrupt and vile in heart; Among them doing good is none, Among them all, not even one."
- Verse 4 "Has knowledge from the wicked fled, That they my people eat as bread? That they delight in works of shame, And call not on Jehovah's name?"
- Verse 5 "There fearful terror on them fell; For God doth with the righteous dwell; The poor man's counsel you despise, Because in God his refuge lies."
- Verse 6 "May Israel's help from Zion come, When God shall bring his captives home, Then Jacob greatly shall rejoice, And Israel shout with gladsome voice."

We will now begin our study in Psalms 14:1 "{To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David.} The fool hath said in his heart, [There is] no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, [there is] none that doeth good."

It would certainly be a fool who would say, there is no God. We have only to look around us at all of God's creation and know there is God. Just the fact that a planet rotates out in the atmosphere and does not fall, shows that there is order in the universe. Some One, greater than you and I, put the planet there and told it what to do. So many people, in the age we live in, have the false idea that we will become a god some day. To answer them, I say, have you created any worlds lately? An intelligence so far above our comprehension created the entire universe, and everything, and everyone in it. I can dig a hole in the ground and plant a seed, water it and watch it grow. The strange thing is that, I did not make the ground to put it in, I had nothing to do with the making of the seed, and I didn't even make the water to water it with. You see, if there were no God to provide the earth, the seed, and the water, then I could not grow a plant. I am not even in control of the next breath I breathe. When God gets ready for me to stop breathing, I will. How foolish it is to say there is no God. You see, we do not even have the ability to save ourselves from hell. We all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. If we say, we have not sinned, we are a liar. Our only hope is God. He loved us and sent His precious Son to die on the cross to save us. Our sins are not just covered up, they are wiped away in the blood of our precious Saviour, Jesus Christ. The only thing we are required to do is to believe. What a fool, to say there is no God.

Psalms 14:2 "The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, [and] seek God."

In the days of Noah, God did this very thing. He was grieved in His heart, because He had made man. He searched to see if there were any who

believed, and He found Noah. The really sad thing was that, God could not even find 10 people in right standing with Him in Sodom and Gomorrah. It appears from this verse, that even in David's day, it was hard to find anyone living for God. We might say, if God looked down today, He might decide that it is worse now than then. There are a few real Christians, but the world as a whole, has gone bad. Sin is on every corner.

Psalms 14:3 "They are all gone aside, they are [all] together become filthy: [there is] none that doeth good, no, not one."

This is speaking of humanity as a whole. Truly our generation would be classified as the most evil generation. I personally believe that television has had a great deal to do with the evil that is so rampant today. Movies, so filthy they would not have been allowed even in B movie houses a few years ago, are shown on prime time television now. Drugs and alcohol are rampant in our society. My own opinion of why drugs and alcohol are used so much is, because people are not able to face the realities of each day. They think, if they get high on drugs or alcohol, it will help them face the day to day problems of life. Wholesale credit plans have ruined many marriages. Soap operas cause young girls to put unrealistic hopes on their marriages. Little children {neglected by parents} are seeking love in gangs. It really seems the whole society has gone crazy. Where are the true Christians who will stand up and try to change things for the better? Someone must say, STOP! Christian women and men of America must take a stand for God. We are in a war. Who will stand, even in the face of death, for Christian principles set down in the Bible? Will God say of our generation, where is even one who truly loves Me?

Psalms 14:4 "Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people [as] they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD."

These workers of iniquity are those who have rejected the Lord Jesus Christ as their Saviour. They are not satisfied with being lost themselves, but constantly are encouraging weak Christians to get involved with them. It is dangerous to fellowship with those of unbelief. Christians should witness to the lost, but do not go into their places and get involved in their sin to witness to them. These workers of iniquity desire to absorb Christians into their way of life {eat them}. Christians are to be separated people. We are not to be caught up in the things of this world. When we receive Jesus as our Saviour, we are symbolically buried with Jesus. We rise to new life in Him, which means we live our life the way Jesus would live if He were living it. The world, and the wicked in it, are headed for hell. Don't go with them, Christian.

Psalms 14:5 "There were they in great fear: for God [is] in the generation of the righteous."

This fear is speaking of the terrible awareness of knowing you have sinned and deserve to go to hell. This fear {reverence} of God causes a man to repent. Repentance of sin and accepting Jesus as our Saviour, makes us righteous in God's sight. Those, who have accepted full pardon through the shed blood of Jesus, are the generation of the righteous in God.

Psalms 14:6 "Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD [is] his refuge."

The evil doers of this world, laugh at the righteousness of the believer. There is a day when their laughing will cease. Proverbs 14:26 "In the fear of the LORD [is] strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge." God fights our enemies for us. Hebrews 6:18 "That by two immutable things, in which [it was] impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:"

Psalms 14:7 "Oh that the salvation of Israel [were come] out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, [and] Israel shall be glad."

Throughout all Jewish history, they have looked for Messiah, their Saviour. This Scripture, possibly, is prophetic in more than one way. Not only, did Jesus come to the earth and save all who would believe, but this, also, looks to the time when physical Israel comes back into the land. I believe that it further indicates the coming of the Lord for the church {Zion}. To further understand this Scripture, study about the 2 sticks that come together. The 37th chapter of Ezekial is good hunting ground. I will leave this part of the study to you. Just one note here. The ones to study are Jacob and Israel.

- Psalms 13 Questions 1. Have you ever felt like crying out to God, How long? 2. This from David is not a murmuring, but a \_\_\_ \_ 3. Perhaps, David was being taught a lesson of 4. Time when we are doing something we enjoy. 5. Where do we find the Scripture that says, I will never leave you nor forsake you? 6. In verse 2, what has David tried, that didn't work? 7. When all else fails, read the 8. What is the instruction book for the believer? 9. Not by might, nor by power, but by my \_\_\_\_\_, saith the Lord. 10. What is probably the worst despair for a Christian? 11. Who is sorrowful, even unto death, in Matthew chapter 26 verse 38? 12. What was one of the reasons Moses gave God for not destroying all the Israelites, when they made the golden calf? 13. David's enemies are \_\_\_\_ enemies, as well. 14. What was the name of the giant that David had killed? 15. David came against the giant in whose name? 16. When are prayers answered? 17. What did David do, that showed he thanked God for dealing so bountifully with him? 18. Pray with \_\_\_\_\_, and God will bless you. 19. The fool has said in his heart, \_\_\_\_ 20. What is one undeniable proof that there is God? 21. When we think we are a little god, what question does the author ask us? 22. What is the strange thing about growing a plant? 23. Our only hope is 24. In the days of Noah, God looked down to the earth and was sorry about what? 25. God could not find righteous men in Sodom and Gomorrah. 26. What would God think, if He looked down and saw our society? 27. What does the author believe is a large contributing factor to the evil in our society? 28. What does the author believe is the underlying reason that people are alcoholics and drug addicts? 29. What has ruined many marriages? 30. What is the underlying cause of many young girls having unrealistic ideas about marriage? 31. Why do a lot of children join gangs?
- 32. What must Christian men and women do to change things for the better?
- 33. Who are the workers of iniquity in verse 4?
- 34. Why is it dangerous for Christians to fellowship with those of iniquity?
- 35. God is in the generation of the \_\_\_\_\_.
- 36. Describe what makes us righteous.
- 37. Quote Proverbs chapter 14 verse 26.
- 38. In what ways is Psalms chapter 14 verse 7 prophetic?

#### PSALMS 14

We will first give the 15th Psalm in metre, before we begin our verse by verse study.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 15

- Verse 1 "Within thy tabernacle, Lord, Who shall abide with thee?

  And in thy high and holy hill Who shall a dweller be?"
- Verse 2 "The man who walketh uprightly, And worketh righteousness, And as he thinketh in his heart, So doth he truth express."
- Verse 3 "Who neither slanders with his tongue, Nor to his friend doth hurt; Nor yet against his neighbor doth Take up an ill report."
- Verse 4 "In whose eyes vile men are despised; But those that God do fear He honoreth; and changeth not, Though to his hurt he sware."
- Verse 5 "His coin puts not to usury, Nor take a bribe will he Against the guiltless. Who doth thus Unmoved shall ever be."

We will begin now in Psalms 15:1 "{A Psalm of David.} LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?"

The only one worthy to dwell in the tabernacle is our Lord Jesus Christ. Christians will be admitted, because we have been washed in the blood of the Lamb and made righteous in Jesus. Abide means to continually dwell. Notice, who the tabernacle belongs to. The ultimate tabernacle, of course, is heaven. The tabernacle on the earth is God's house {church}. No one can approach the holy hill of God, except they go through the Door who is Jesus. In the tabernacle in the wilderness, the world was shut out. It was not that they could not come into the outer court, it was that they did not come close to God. The holy place was open to the priests who symbolize all Christians. Before the crucifixion of Jesus only the high priest could go into the most holy place where God dwelt in the tabernacle in the wilderness. The curtain was torn from the top to the bottom at the death of Jesus' body on the cross. The veil {curtain} symbolized Jesus' flesh. Jesus opened the way for all believers to the very presence of God. II Corinthians 5:1 "For we know that if our earthly house of [this] tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." Revelation 21:3 "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God."

Psalms 15:2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

It is as if the Lord answers the question from verse 1 above. In the natural, no man can live good enough to inherit heaven. Salvation is a free gift of God to all who will believe. The catch is, if you believe, you will want to do things pleasing to God. When you are saved, you become a new creature in Christ. Old things pass away and all things become new. The attributes mentioned above of those who can abide in the tabernacle, are just what you will want to do after you are saved. Look at the following 2

verses that Jesus spoke. John 14:15 "If ye love me, keep my commandments." John 15:10 "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love." If we walk uprightly, we walk in the Light of Jesus. Worketh righteousness means that he does godly tasks. We see his faith through his good works. From the issue of the heart, the mouth speaketh. A heart, stayed upon God, would speak truth. The heart of man is what he is.

Psalms 15:3 "[He that] backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour."

We see the example above of true believers. They are not like the world. Their tongue is controlled by the Holy Spirit. They do good to their neighbor, and not evil. Jesus said, Love thy neighbor as thyself. Our neighbors should be like our brothers and sisters. We should treat them just as we want them to treat us.

Psalms 15:4 "In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. [He that] sweareth to [his own] hurt, and changeth not."

We are not only to stand up for the upright person, but we are to condemn sin in the vile person. Romans 13:7 "Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute [is due]; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour." Jesus said swear not. Matthew 5:34 "But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:" Matthew 5:35 "Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King." Matthew 5:36 "Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black."

Psalms 15:5 "[He that] putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these [things] shall never be moved."

Usury, is unfair interest on money loaned. It is bad to do to an enemy, and worse to do to a brother in Christ. The Jews were forbidden to charge usury. It is a shame, but the poor, who can ill afford to pay high interest, are the very ones who have to pay unreasonable interest. Their credit is no good, so they pay unreasonable amounts to be able to borrow. The person loaning them this money is not helping them. He is digging them a hole they can not get out of. Be kind to the poor. Except for the grace of God, you would be that poor. If we were to sum this lesson up in a few words, we would have to say, these are instructions on how to get a permanent home in heaven. We are saved by grace and grace alone, but if we are saved, we will live our life pleasing to God. The life we live before others would show the love of Jesus.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 16

- Verse 1 "To thee, O Lord, I fly, And on thy help depend; I said, Thou art my Lord most high, To me deliverance send."
- Verse 2 "Not unto thee my worth, It reaches not that height, To saints, the noble ones of earth, With whom is my delight."
- Verse 3 "Their sorrow shall be great That other Gods adore, Their very names I'll not repent, Nor their blood-offerings pour."
- Verse 4 "A heritage for me Jehovah will remain;

  The portion of my cup is he, My lot he shall maintain."
- Verse 5 "The lot to me that fell Is beautiful and fair; The heritage in which I dwell, None can with it compare."
- Verse 6 "I'll praise God while I live, His counsel guides me right;
  My reins to me instruction give, In seasons of the night."
- Verse 7 "The Lord before me still I set, and trust his love;
  At my right hand he guards from ill, And nothing shall me move."
- Verse 8 "Now gladness fills my soul, And joy shall be expressed;
  My glory shall his name extol, My flesh in hope shall rest."
- Verse 9 "My soul in death's dark pit Shall not be left by thee; Corruption thy wilt not permit Thy holy one to see."
- Verse 10 "Life's path thou wilt me show, To thy right hand me guide, Where streams of pleasure ever flow, And boundless joys abide."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of chapter 16 of Psalms. Psalms 16:1 "{Michtam of David.} Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust."

Michtam means engraving, or a poem. This prayer of David not only asks for God to preserve him, but shows the perfect trust that David has in the Lord, as well. Preserve, here, is really a protection as a shepherd protects his sheep. Jesus is the great Shepherd. He watches over us and keeps us from harm. The blood of Jesus protects us from the wiles of the devil.

Psalms 16:2 "[O my soul], thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou [art] my Lord: my goodness [extendeth] not to thee;"

Psalms 16:3 "[But] to the saints that [are] in the earth, and [to] the excellent, in whom [is] all my delight."

The soul of man has to do with the will of man. The flesh and the spirit are in conflict. The man's will {soul} either follows the flesh and sin, or follows the spirit and God. Notice, the soul of the man above has declared the Lord. Man has no goodness to extend to God. God's goodness extends to man, when the man decides to follow God. The difference in a Christian and a non Christian is: Christians follow the will of their spirit, and non Christians follow the desires of their flesh. Saints are followers of Jesus Christ. I Corinthians 1:2 "Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called [to be] saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:"

Psalms 16:4 "Their sorrows shall be multiplied [that] hasten [after] another [god]: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips."

False gods are everywhere today. Satan worshippers actually drink blood as part of their ceremony. The drinking of blood is absolutely forbidden by God. The things the believers in Christ had to keep were the following. Acts 21:25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written [and] concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from [things] offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication." God is a jealous God. He will not share His people with false gods. The very first commandments in the 10 commandments are: #1 "Exodus 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me." #2 Exodus 20:4 "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness [of any thing] that [is] in heaven above, or that [is] in the earth beneath, or that [is] in the water under the earth: " #3 Exodus 20:5 "Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God [am] a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth [generation] of them that hate me;" #4 Exodus 20:7 "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him quiltless that taketh his name in vain." God does not even want the names of false gods mentioned. Exodus 23:13 "And in all [things] that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth."

Psalms 16:5 "The LORD [is] the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot."

Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 5:24 "And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." The LORD Jesus Christ is our portion. We inherit eternal life because of our faith in Him. Just as God was the portion for Aaron, and he owned no earthly treasures, we need no earthly portion. The earth is not our home. treasures are in Jesus in heaven. We have inherited eternal life, just by our faith in Jesus Christ. He is the only portion we need. John 6:39 "And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day." John 6:40 " And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." Jesus is our protection now and at the end. If we profess the Lord here as our Saviour, He will profess us to his Father. Revelation 3:5 "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels."

Psalms 16:6 "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant [places]; yea, I have a goodly heritage."

The Christian's heritage is through Abraham. He was counted righteous, because he believed. We are counted righteous, because we believe in Jesus Christ, as our Saviour and Lord. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Psalms 16:7 "I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons."

David was guided by the Lord in all that he did. Christians are taught and guided by the Holy Spirit of God within them. We should bless and praise the Lord continually for guiding our life. Jesus said, He would send us the Comforter who would guide us into all truth. John 14:26 "But the Comforter, [which is] the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to be our counselor.

Psalms 16:8 "I have set the LORD always before me: because [he is] at my right hand, I shall not be moved."

The Lord is with us even unto the end of the world. We must walk in His Light. I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin." If God be for me, who can be against me?

Psalms 16:9 "Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope."

We must not just have faith, but rejoice in the faith. We are not like those who have no hope. Christians are assured that because Jesus rose from the grave, we shall rise, also. Our joy is not in circumstances, but in knowledge of what awaits us.

Psalms 16:10 "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption."

This is all about David who died before the crucifixion of Jesus, and, also, about the Holy One, Jesus Christ, who rose from the grave before corruption of the flesh set in. Jesus rose on the third day. Corruption of the body begins on the fourth day. We must all die in the flesh, but we will rise again as our Saviour did.

Psalms 16:11 "Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence [is] fulness of joy; at thy right hand [there are] pleasures for evermore."

Jesus is the path to life. He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. Jesus is sitting at the right hand of the Father now. We Christians will be at the right side of Jesus in heaven. Matthew 25:34 "Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:" There is joy in heaven at the throne of God. Jesus arose, and we shall arise to be in heaven with Him where there will be no more sorrow, nor crying. We will be in the heavenly garden with Him and rejoice forever more.

## Psalms 14 Questions

1. Who is the only One worthy to dwell in God's tabernacle? 2. Why will the Christians be admitted? 3. What does abide mean? 4. Where is the ultimate tabernacle? 5. What is God's tabernacle on earth? was open to the priestsin the tabernacle in the wilderness. 7. Who was the only one who could go into the most holy place? 8. When was the way to the Father opened to the Christian? 9. The tabernacle of God is with . 10. What answer is given in verse  $\frac{1}{2}$ , to who shall abide in God's tabernacle? 11. Salvation is a free 12. If ye love Me, keep my \_\_\_\_ 13. A heart stayed upon God would speak 14. A believer's tongue is guided by what? 15. We are not only to stand up for the upright person, but are to condemn what? 16. What do we learn from Matthew chapter 5 about swearing? 17. What is usury? 18. Who are those who are required to pay unfair interest? 19. We are saved by grace alone, but if we are saved, how will we live our life? 20. What does Michtam mean? 21. What does the word preserve, mean in verse 1 chapter 16 of Psalms? 22. What does the soul of man have to do with? 23. What protects us from the wiles of the devil? 24. The flesh and the \_\_\_\_\_ are in conflict. 25. What is the difference between a Christian and a non Christian? 26. Who are saints? 27. What is one terrible thing Satan worshippers do that God has directly forbidden? 28. God was Aaron's \_\_\_\_\_, and he owned no earthly treasures. 29. Where are the Christian's treasures? 30. We have inherited eternal life, just by what? 31. Who will raise the Christian up on that day? 32. Quote Galatians chapter 3 verse 29. 33. Who is the Christian's Teacher and Guide? 34. What cleanses us from all sin? 35. Because Jesus arose from the grave, we shall 36. Our joy is not in circumstances, but in what? 37. What day does corruption of the body begin after death?

38. Who is the path of life?

39. Jesus is the \_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_.

We will begin by giving this chapter in metre to show how easily we could sing it.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 17

- Verse 1 "Lord, hear the right, attend my cry, And to my prayer give heed. That doth not in hypocrisy From feigning lips proceed."
- Verse 2 "And from before thy presence forth My judgment do thy send; And unto things that equal are 0 let thy eyes attend."
- Verse 3 "Thou hast my heart proved, and by night Didst visit, and me try, Yet nothing find, for that my mouth Shall not sin purposed I."
- Verse 4 "As for men's works, I, by the word, Which from thy lips doth flow, Have kept myself out of the paths In which destroyers go."
- Verse 5 "Hold up my goings, Lord, me guide In paths that are divine, That so my footsteps may not slide Out of those ways of thine."
- Verse 6 "Upon thee I have called, O God, Because thou wilt me hear; That thou mayst hearken to my speech, To me incline thine ear."
- Verse 7 "Thy wondrous lovingkindness show, Thou, who by thy right hand Dost save all those who trust in thee From such as them withstand."
- Verse 8 "As th' apple of the eye me keep; In thy wings shade me hide From wicked men and deadly foes Who rage on every side."
- Verse 9 "In their own fat they are enclosed; Their mouth speaks loftily. Our steps the compassed, and to earth They bowing, set their eye."
- Verse 10. "Even like a lion fierce and strong, And greedy of his prey, Or lion young, which lurking doth In secret places stay."
- Verse 11 "Arise, and disappoint my foe, And cast him down, O Lord; Save thou my soul from wicked men, From men who are thy sword."
- Verse 12 "From men who are thy hand, O Lord, From worldly men me save, Who only in this present life Their part and portion have."
- Verse 13 "They with thy hidden wealth are filled, And many children have; The rest of their abundant wealth They to their children leave."
- Verse 14 "But as for me, I thy own face In righteousness shall see; And with thy likeness when I wake I satisfied shall be."

We will now begin the verse by verse of this chapter. Psalms 17:1 "{A prayer of David.} Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, [that goeth] not out of feigned lips."

Feigned, in the verse above, means deceiving, or fraud. Rinnah, the word that was translated cry here, means shout loudly. David says, that he is not speaking with false lips. He shouts, as if he needs to to get God's

attention. David is sure that he is on the side of the right. We see, in this, that David feels justified in calling for God's help.

Psalms 17:2 "Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal."

David is not afraid to be judged by the just God. David feels sure that, if he is tried in the balance scale, the scale would be in favor of him. We may be assured, also, if we walk uprightly before our God, the balances will be weighed in our favor, as well.

Psalms 17:3 "Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited [me] in the night; thou hast tried me, [and] shalt find nothing; I am purposed [that] my mouth shall not transgress."

David has every confidence that God knows the thoughts of David's heart. David feels that he has been through many tests, and has shown in these tests that he is on God's side. We remember, when all the soldiers were so afraid of Goliath, they would not go out to fight him, David, as a lad went, knowing that God was with him. In fact, he went in the name of God. He was not defeated, and I am sure David is reflecting on some of those times here. Many of God's people are comforted by God in the night in visions and dreams. David has made up his mind that every word that proceeds from his mouth will be pleasing unto God.

Psalms 17:4 "Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept [me from] the paths of the destroyer."

The word of thy lips, here, is speaking of the Word of God {the Bible}. The teachings of God have kept David from the concerns of the works of men. Notice in this that, David's will was involved in staying away from the destroyer. He says {I have kept}. David has let the teachings of God direct him. Christians today must hide the Word of God in their inner being, and let that Word direct them in all decisions they make. I do not believe a person can walk as a Christian without studying His Word {the Bible} daily. We are living in very dangerous times. We can not take someone else's word for what the Bible says. We must know for ourselves what the Bible teaches, so that we can not be deceived.

Psalms 17:5 "Hold up my goings in thy paths, [that] my footsteps slip not."

Those who walk in spiritual darkness, stumble and fall. We must walk in the Light of Jesus so we will not fall. John 12:35 "Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth." John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life."

Psalms 17:6 "I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, [and hear] my speech."

Just the fact that a person prays, shows that he believes that God hears and answers prayers. Notice, again, the confidence that David has, {thou wilt hear me}. David is saying, God listen carefully to my request,

before you answer. Have you ever felt that God tired of hearing your requests in prayer? I believe this is David saying, this is a more important prayer than some I have prayed. When Jesus prayed for the sick, and they were healed, He said, your faith has made you whole. It is very important to believe that our prayer will be answered when we pray. Mark 11:24 "Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive [them], and ye shall have [them]."

Psalms 17:7 "Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust [in thee] from those that rise up [against them]."

Jesus, not only sits at the right hand of God, but, in fact, is the Right Hand of God. {To understand this better, read the little pamphlet on The Right Hand Of God}. The Right Hand that saved all of us is Jesus. We know that in the 14th chapter of John beginning with the 12th verse, we can pray and receive answers to those prayers, if we ask in Jesus' name. It is impossible to pray in someone's name you do not believe in. Those who rose up against Jesus, and those who even now reject Him, will not pray in His name. God's lovingkindness was shown abundantly to all of us, when He gave Himself to die for our sin. God's love for mankind could never be questioned. I John 4:10 "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son [to be] the propitiation for our sins."

I believe the eye is the window to the man's soul. The apple, here mentioned, is possibly the pupil of the eye. The first moment any foreign object comes toward the eye, the lid closes to protect the pupil. I have used the expression so many times, about the mother hen spreading her wings and saving the little chicks from the storm under her wings. How wonderful to know that God will spread His wings and save us from harm, if we are His. David wants the supernatural protection of God. If we are smart, we will want that protection, too.

Psalms 17:9 "From the wicked that oppress me, [from] my deadly enemies, [who] compass me about."

David is not crying for protection from a natural storm, but he is asking for protection from the wicked who would like to kill him. Our prayer should be that the blood of Jesus will build a hedge around us that the enemy can not get through to harm us. When you are covered in the blood of Jesus, the enemy will flee. The enemy is afraid of the blood of Jesus. The blood of Jesus is what defeated Satan.

Psalms 17:10 "They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly."

Being enclosed in their own fat possibly means that they live in the fatness of the earth. By the world's standards, they would have about all you could want. They would possibly wonder why they needed God, because they have most everything this world can offer them.

Psalms 17:11 "They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;"

This probably means that David believes he is surrounded by these worldly people. Notice, their eyes are not looking heavenward, but at the earth. You and I are surrounded by people of the earth today. They see only the here and now. They want the things the earth has to offer and are not concerned about their life after death.

Psalms 17:12 "Like as a lion [that] is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places."

Notice, they are not a lion, but are acting like one. We will look at the devil who runs around {like a lion} seeking whom he may destroy. I Peter 5:8 "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:" Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Psalms 17:13 "Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, [which is] thy sword:"

David was well aware that battles were won by God being on his side. To fight a battle, without the aid of God, would be disastrous. David is asking God to destroy his enemies for him.

Psalms 17:14 "From men [which are] thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, [which have] their portion in [this] life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid [treasure]: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their [substance] to their babes."

The worldly people, who have rejected Jesus as their Saviour, surely better enjoy this world, because this is all the pleasure they will have. Hell awaits that type of person. Notice, their treasures are all of this world. When they die they will leave their treasures here on the earth. Their worldly children will be the only ones that will get any good out of them. They have laid up no treasures for heaven. The only thing meant by these people being {thy hand} is that God was their Creator. They have no future with God in heaven at all. Their portion is for this life.

Psalms 17:15 "As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness."

David says, here, that heaven is good enough for him. He knows that someday he will stand before the righteous Judge of all the earth. He, also, knows that he will have taken on the likeness of God. Praise God, we are adopted in to the family of God when we become a Christian. When we die, we will be like David and see His righteousness. We will be righteous, too, because we have washed our robe in the blood of the Lamb and taken on His righteousness. I John 3:2 "Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is."

We shall be heirs according to the promise. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Titus 3:7 "That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life."

## Psalms 15 Questions

- 1. What does feigned mean?
- 2. Rinnah means what?
- 3. David says, he is not speaking with
- 4. Why does David feel that he is justified to receive God's help?
- 5. How does David feel about being tried in the balance scale?
- 6. Name one of the tests that David went through.
- 7. What are just 2 ways that God comforts His people?
- 8. What is the {word of thy lips} speaking of in verse 4?
- 9. How do we know that David's will was involved in staying away from the destroyer?
- 10. What does the author believe is a must to walk as a Christian?
- 11. What happens to those who walk in spiritual darkness?
- 12. Who is the Light of the world?
- 13. What is a simple thing that shows that people believe in prayer?
- 14. When Jesus healed the sick, He said, Your \_\_\_\_ has made you whole.
- 15. Quote Mark chapter 11 verse 24.
- 16. Who is the Right Hand of God?
- 17. How can we pray and receive answers to our prayers?
- 18. 1 John chapter 4 verse 10 tells us what about love?
- 19. What is the {apple of the eye} probably?
- 20. What is David asking for when he says, hide me under the shadow of thy wings?
- 21. What protects the Christian from the devil?
- 22. Being enclosed in their own fat means what?
- 23. Why do they speak proudly?
- 24. What kind of people was David surrounded by?
- 25. What is meant by, they have set their eyes, bowing down to earth?
- 26. The devil runs around seeking whom he may destroy, acting like what animal?
- 27. To fight a battle, without the aid of God, would be \_\_\_\_\_.
- 28. Why should worldly people get all the enjoyment they can out of this world?
- 29. What is meant by, leaving the rest of their substance to their babes?
- 30. Quote 1 John chapter 3 verse 2.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 18

- Verse 1 "Thee will I love, O Lord, my strength. My fortress is the Lord. My rock, and he that doth to me Deliverance afford."
- Verse 2 "My God, my strength, whom I will trust, A buckler unto me, The horn of my salvation, too, And mt high tower is he."
- Verse 3 "The Lord is worthy to be praised, Upon his name I'll call; And he from all my enemies preserve me safely shall."
- Verse 4 "Death's pangs surround me, ill men Like floods made me afraid; Hell's sorrows compassed me about; Death's snares were on me laid."
- Verse 5 "In my distress I called on God, Cry to my God did I;

  He from his temple heard my voice, to his ears came my cry."
- Verse 6 "The earth affrighted then did shake, Upon it trembling seized; The hill's foundations moved and shook, because he was displeased."
- Verse 7 "Then from his nostrils rose a smoke, And from his mouth there came Devouring fire, and coals by it Were kindled into flame."
- Verse 8 "The heavens also he bowed down, and thence he did descend, Whilest thickest clouds of darkness did Beneath his feet attend.'
- Verse 9 "And he upon a cherub rode, Upon it he did fly;
  Yea, on the swift wings of the wind His flight was from on high."
- Verse 10 "He darkness made his secret place; Around him gathered were For his pavillion, waters dark And clouds that filled the air."
- Verse 11 "And at the brightness of that light Which was before his eye His thick clouds passed away, hailstones And coals of fire did fly."
- Verse 12 "Jehovah also in the heavens Did thunder in his ire; And there the Highest gave his voice, Hailstones and coals of fire."
- Verse 13 "He sent his arrows forth, and they Were scattered far and near; His lightenings also he shot out, And they confounded were."
- Verse 14 "The waters' channel then were seen, The world's foundations vast At thy rebuke discovered were, And at thy nostril's blast."
- Verse 15 "And from above the Lord sent down, And took me from below; From many waters drew me out, Which would me overflow."
- Verse 16 "He me relieved from my strong foes, And such as did me hate; Because he saw that they for me Too strong were, And too great."
- Verse 17 "They rose against me in the day Of my calamity; But even then the Lord himself A stay was unto me."
- Verse 18 "He to a place where liberty And room was hath he brought; Because he took delight in me, He my deliverance wrought."
- Verse 19 "According to my righteousness He did me recompense, He me repaid according to My hand's pure innocence."

- Verse 20 "For I have kept Jehovah's ways, From God turned not aside; Before me still his judgments are, His statutes are my quide."
- Verse 21 "Sincere and upright in my heart Before his face was I; And watchfully I kept myself From my iniquity."
- Verse 22 "According to my righteousness The Lord did me requite, According as my hands were clean Before his searching sight."
- Verse 23 "Thou wilt thy tender mercy show To those who mercy love; Thou also with the upright man Thyself wilt upright prove."
- Verse 24 "To those who walk in purity Thyself thou pure wilt show; Any froward thou wilt prove to those in froward ways that go."
- Verse 25 "For thou wilt the afflicted save In grief that low do lie: But wilt bring down the countenance Of them whose looks are high."
- Verse 26 "The Lord wilt light my candle so That it shall shine full bright; The Lord my God will also make My darkness to be light."
- Verse 27 "By thee through troops of men I break, And them discomfit all; And, by my God assisting me, I overleap a wall."
- Verse 28 "All perfect is the way of God; Jehovah's word is tried; He is a buckler unto all Who do in him confide."
- Verse 29 "Who but the Lord is God? but he Who is a rock and stay?

  Jehovah girdeth me with strength, And perfect makes my way."
- Verse 30 "He set me on my places high, Like hind's feet mine did make:

  My hands he taught to war, my arms A bowl of steel did

  break."
- Verse 31 "The shield of thy salvation thou Upon me didst bestow;

  Thy right hand held me up, and great Thy kindness made me grow."
- Verse 32 "And in my way thou hast enlarged My footsteps under me, That I go safely, and my feet Are kept from sliding free."
- Verse 33 "My enemies I have pursued, And them did overtake, Nor turned again till I of them An utter end did make."
- Verse 34 "I wounded them, They could not rise, They at my feet did fall. Thou girdest me with strength for war; My foes thou broughtest down all."
- Verse 35 "And thou hast given me the necks Of such as are my foes; That I might them destroy who do With hatred me oppose."
- Verse 36 "That in their trouble cried for help, But there was none to save; Yea, they upon Jehovah called, But he no answer gave."
- Verse 37 "Then did I beat them small as dust Before the wind that flies; And I did cast them out as filth Upon the street that lies."
- Verse 38 "Thou madest me free from people's strife, The heathen's head to be; A people whom I have not known Shall service do to me."
- Verse 39 "At hearing they shall yield to me, My will they shall obey; From their enclosures struck with fear, Shall strangers fade away."
- Verse 40 "God lives, blest be my rock, and praised Let God my Saviour be. God doth avenge me, and subdues The people under me."
- Verse 41 "He saves me from my enemies; Yea, thou hast lifted me Above my foes; and from the man Of vi'lence set me free."
- Verse 42 "I therefore will to thee, O Lord, In songs my thanks

proclaim; And I among the heathen will Sing praises to thy name."

Verse 43 "He great deliv'rence gives his king; He mercy doth extend To David, his anointed one, And his seed without end."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 18:1 "{To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day [that] the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,} I will love thee, O LORD, my strength."

David was prouder of the fact that he was a servant of the LORD, than the fact that he was king of the Hebrews. David is looking back at the problems he had pertaining to Saul, and the wicked we have been reading about in previous lessons. This is a song of thanksgiving for the wonderful way God has brought him through his trials. David knows full well that it was not his strength that saved him, but the strength of God working in him.

Psalms 18:2 "The LORD [is] my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, [and] my high tower."

David had hidden in the caves, and among the rocks, and found that God was his protection. These are all things that every Christian could say about the LORD, as well. I built my house, not on the sand, but on the solid Rock {Jesus Christ}. He is my fortress. He has built a fortress around me to protect me from the devil. He has delivered me from all my sin. I will have no other god before Him. In my weakness He has made me strong. I am as Abraham, who had faith and it was counted unto him as righteousness. The horn, as we have studied in all of these lessons, means strength. My salvation is bought by the precious shed blood of the Lamb.

Psalms 18:3 "I will call upon the LORD, [who is worthy] to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies."

God inhabits the praises of His people. We are to praise God in all things. We, like David, should know from past blessings that God will be with us in all our battles. He is our help.

Psalms 18:4 "The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid." Psalms 18:5 "The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me."

David is telling of his condition, before the Lord came to his rescue. David's fear was turned into joy. David was in danger of death from his enemies, until the Lord rescued him.

Psalms 18:6 "In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, [even] into his ears."

In this David is setting us a pattern to follow when troubles come upon us. In our deepest need, we should cry out to God. He will hear and answer our prayers. God's ears are always tuned into the needs of His people.

Psalms 18:7 "Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth."

Many times in the Bible, God shook the earth. Once was the earthquake when Moses came down the mountain and saw the children of Israel worshipping a golden calf. When Jesus died on the cross, the earth quacked. The earth is God's and the fulness thereof. He can shake it, if He desires to. When God's anger comes up in His face at the end of the age, the earth will quake as never before. In fact, the earth will quake so that it will be felt around the world. It is best not to anger God.

Psalms 18:8 "There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it."

Deuteronomy 9:3 "Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God [is] he which goeth over before thee; [as] a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee." Hebrews 12:29 "For our God [is] a consuming fire." We know that the wrath of God is something we do not want to encounter. If God is a flaming fire, and the Word says He is, it would be only natural for His anger to proceed from His mouth as a fire.

Psalms 18:9 "He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness [was] under his feet."

God showed Himself to the Israelites in a fire by night, and a cloud by day. He descended and His presence was over the mercy seat. As far as the people were concerned, this cloud was as thick darkness, because they could not see God. For that matter, all things are under His feet, not just darkness.

Psalms 18:10 "And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind."

This is just David's explanation of how God can move through the air, as He moves through the earth. Jesus rose into heaven after 40 days of ministry here on the earth after his resurrection from the dead. He did not need an airplane to carry Him, He just went up on a cloud.

Psalms 18:11 "He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him [were] dark waters [and] thick clouds of the skies."

The smoke in the holy of holies was so thick that the high priest could not see the presence of God, even though he was in the same room with Him. Jesus opened the way in to the heavenlies for you and me. Some day, the darkness of clouds surrounding the Father will be removed, and we will see Him as He is. That is when the secret of God will be revealed in heaven to us.

Psalms 18:12 "At the brightness [that was] before him his thick clouds passed, hail [stones] and coals of fire."

Psalms 18:13 "The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail [stones] and coals of fire."

The strangest hail, that ever hit the earth, was the hail mingled with fire that God rained on Pharaoh in Egypt. The anger of God was kindled against him and it hailed this strange hail, because he would not let God's children go. We, also, know that fire and brimstone from heaven rained down on Sodom and Gomorrah in God's anger toward them. Even the elements of hail and fire are at the command of God.

Psalms 18:14 "Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them."

One of the most frightening times in my life was a night out west, when it was lightening so bad that it looked as if the world was coming to an end. The lightening seemed to come from all directions. Men pale in front of God who controls even the lightning.

Psalms 18:15 "Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils."

We will see a small illustration of the power of the nostrils of God in the next verse, where the Red Sea was opened and the children of Israel walked through the middle of the sea on dry ground. Exodus 15:8 "And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, [and] the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea." As I said in the beginning, this is just a minor illustration. God could blow with His nostrils and blow the whole world away.

Psalms 18:16 "He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters."

David's work, and our work, is dependent upon Him protecting us. He brings us out of our troubles. In Revelation, we read of the Christians standing around the throne in white robes washed in the blood of the Lamb. They have been brought out of great tribulation upon the earth.

We will continue on with this chapter in the next lesson.

#### Psalms 16 Questions

- 1. Who was chapter 18 addressed to?
- 2. What made David more proud than the fact he was a king?
- 3. What is David giving thanks for in this first verse?
- 4. What things does David call the LORD in verse 2 ?
- 5. Where does the Christian build his house?
- 6. Who is the solid Rock?
- 7. He has delivered me from what?
- 8. How are Christians like Abraham?
- 9. What does the horn symbolize?
- 10. God inhabits the of His people.
- 11. David's fear was turned into .
- 12. What should we do in our deepest need?
- 13. Name a time when God shook the earth in His anger.
- 14. Our God is a .
- 15. How did God show Himself to the Israelites?
- 16. Why did the people think of this cloud as thick darkness?
- 17. How did Jesus go to heaven after His 40 day ministry on the earth after the resurrection?
- 18. Why had the high priest, who went into the most holy place, not seen God?
- 19. How was the way to the heavenlies opened for you and me?
- 20. What was the strangest hail that ever fell?
- 21. Where do we find the Scripture that tells us the nostrils of God opened the Red Sea?
- 22. Where have the Christians, in Revelation, come out of?

We will begin this lesson in Psalms 18:17 "He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me."

The He, here, of course, is God. Jesus Christ defeated Satan on the cross. The war is won. We are still in a few skirmishes here on the earth, but the war is won. Most of the problems we have on this earth involve the short comings of still being in this body of flesh. We are no match for Satan at all, if we try to fight him ourself. We must stand against him in the name of Jesus and through the power of the shed blood of Jesus. Speak the Word to him. Tell him, he is defeated. It is written, is a very good way to start on him.

Psalms 18:18 "They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay."

Not only did God stay the hand of David's enemy, but He does the same for us. Proverbs 16:7 "When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him."

Psalms 18:19 "He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me."

Heaven is the largest place I know of. It is so large, it will never be to overcrowded to receive you and me. What a wonderful thing to be able to say, {He delighted in me}. Are you a sweet sound in the ear of the Lord?

Psalms 18:20 "The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me."

Righteousness, as we have said over and over, is being in right standing with God. The only righteousness we have, that could stand up to this standard, is our righteousness in Christ. I received my right standing with God, when I accepted Jesus Christ as my Saviour and Lord. I traded Him my sin for His righteousness. We must continue to walk in that righteousness we received, until we are called to heaven. I believe, {cleanness of my hands} means that my work must be acceptable. You do not have to work to be saved, but you will work for Him to remain in the salvation you received. Our hands will be doing good, or evil. To be pleasing unto God, the work must be pure.

Psalms 18:21 "For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God."

So many people, in our day, feel that all they must do is be baptized, and they will go to heaven. To depart from God, after He has saved you, would cause God to call you wicked. Baptism is burying that old man of sin and living a new clean life in Christ Jesus.

Psalms 18:22 "For all his judgments [were] before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me."

David is making a statement that we should live by, too. He says, God I have not forgotten your law. I keep it on my mind and do it. Look at the following Scripture with me. Joshua 1:8 "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success." Read your Bible and know God's will-then do God's will.

Psalms 18:23 "I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity."

The main thing we are to notice in this is that David kept David from sinning. Temptation comes to all. We must not surrender to temptation. We must stay strong in ourselves. The battle is between the sinful things the flesh wants to do and the spirit which wants to follow God. Let your spirit rule over your flesh.

Psalms 18:24 "Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight."

Notice in this, whose eyesight it was important to be right in. David, probably did not appear to be righteous in people's eyes. Stop worrying about what others think and start pleasing God.

Psalms 18:25 "With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;"

Psalms 18:26 " With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward."

When Jesus taught the disciples to pray, He taught them {forgive me my trespasses as I forgive those who trespass against me}. In modern language, I can expect to receive from God what I dish out to others. If I am merciful, I will receive mercy. If I am upright in all my dealings with others, God will deal uprightly with me. God will deal with us, as we deal with others. If we want God to forgive us, we must forgive others when they ask.

Psalms 18:27 "For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks."

We must humble ourself to receive from God. Proud arrogant people feel that they are self-sufficient. They do not feel as if they need a Saviour. Jesus said in Mark 2:17 "When Jesus heard [it], he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." God will not force salvation upon anyone. The person must need and want salvation, and then they can receive salvation.

Psalms 18:28  $^{\prime\prime}$  For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.  $^{\prime\prime}$ 

In the study on Revelation, we saw that each church had its light. Not only, is Jesus the light for each church, but He is the light for each individual, as well. The world that we live in is full of darkness. We may live in a darkened world, but we can have the Light of Jesus with us. The Light that Jesus shines in each Christian is the only real Light in the

world today. The beautiful thing about our candle is the fact that the fire of God lights it. In this terrible dark world that we are living in, we must let our candle shine forth brightly, so that those in darkness will see the Light and come to it.

Psalms 18:29 "For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall."

Christians, how many times have your friends told you that the job you are trying to do for God is impossible? When I first started writing these Bible studies, many of my friends told me that this job was too big for one person to do. They were right, I can not do this job, it is too big, but PRAISE GOD! Christ within me can do the job. The wall may be high and look like it is impossible to climb, but with God's help, I can climb any mountain He puts before me.

Psalms 18:30 "[As for] God, his way [is] perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he [is] a buckler to all those that trust in him."

We may not always understand what God is doing at the moment in our lives, but we can be assured it is the right thing. God is perfect. He does not make mistakes. Whatever problem we are facing at the moment, we can trust that our God can handle it. Our job is not to question, but to trust Him. To have faith is one thing, but trust goes beyond faith. Many married people, who have been together for many years, will tell you that trust of their spouse, regardless of how the circumstances look, is what has held them together. Remember, we got into the meaning of buckler in a previous lesson, and found that it went much further than just a protection. It means protector, but it, also, means shield, armed, and defense.

Psalms 18:31 "For who [is] God save the LORD? or who [is] a rock save our God?"

We find in this statement a truth almost too deep to comment upon. I John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." From the beginning of time to all of eternity, we will still be trying to understand the fullness of who God is. The Spirit is one. The personalities of that One Spirit are three. We know that Jesus was, and is, the Rock. He is the Rock that we must build our house upon. He was the Rock in the wilderness that Moses struck to bring forth water. He not only was the Rock, but is the Water that flows from that Rock as well. I have said it before, but it has need to be said again. God is everything good and wonderful. He is my all in all. Without Him I can do nothing. With Him I can do all things.

Psalms 18:32 "[It is] God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect."

I would suggest that you read the 6th chapter of Ephesians beginning with the 11 th verse to truly understand the help of the Lord. All of the items that the soldier in Ephesians was to wear were things God would have to give the soldier. The Israelites learned first hand how easy it was to lose a battle when God was not with them. If the Ark of the Covenant went before them, on orders from God, they won the battle. If it were a battle of their own making, they lost. God will make our way perfect, if we stay in His way and not our own.

Psalms 18:33 "He maketh my feet like hinds' [feet], and setteth me upon my high places."

A deer has feet that are swift and, also, they can jump over high obstacles. If we are like a deer, we are not easily stopped. Notice, that it is God who puts you on high places.

Psalms 18:34 "He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms."

Some people are offended that we are soldiers, in a battle to the death for the Lord. When David went into battle, it was a war that he was fighting with the blessing of God. The Holy Spirit of God teaches the Christian the way to win the war that we are in. Our weapons are not carnal. II Corinthians 10:4 "(For the weapons of our warfare [are] not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)" The weapon of the Christian is the twoedged sword, which is the Word of God. Are you ready to do battle for the Lord? There is a spiritual war, and there is a physical war. Christians are called to the spiritual war.

#### Psalms 17 Questions

- 1. Who has already defeated Satan?
- 2. What are most of the problems we have in this earth caused by?
- 3. How can a Christian come against the devil?
- 4. Quote Proverbs chapter 16 verse 11.
- 5. How large is heaven?
- 6. What is righteousness?
- 7. When does a Christian become righteous?
- 8. What does cleanness of my hands probably mean?
- 9. What would cause God to call you wicked?
- 10. Describe what baptism really is.
- 11. What does Joshua chapter 1 verse 8 tell us about keeping God's law?
- 12. Who kept David from sinning in verse 23?
- 13. What is the battle that we fight every day?
- 14. What lesson can we learn from verses 25 and 26, that Jesus taught the disciples in the Lord's prayer?
- 15. Who did Jesus come to save?
- 16. Not only is Jesus the Light for the church, but for each\_\_\_\_\_, as well.
- 17. What is the only light in the world today?
- 18. When you take on a big job for God, what will many of your friends tell you?
- 19. What does buckler mean?
- 20. Can you explain trust?
- 21. Quote 1 John chapter 5 verse 7.
- 22. What is one, in the verse above?
- 23. Who is the Rock?
- 24. Who is the Water that flows from that Rock?
- 25. Where do we find the Scriptures on the armour of God?
- 26. What does the Scripture mean that says, we have feet like hinds'?
- 27. Who teaches the Christian how to war?

We will begin this lesson in Psalms 18:35 "Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great."

Just as Abraham had faith, and it was counted unto him as righteousness, we must have faith to receive salvation. Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Faith is believing in things you cannot see. Hebrews 11:6 "But without faith [it is] impossible to please [him]: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." The Right Hand of God is Jesus Christ our Lord. We will find that our help is God. He is holding us up, to keep us from falling. Even when we do not realize He is helping us, He is holding us up. Gentleness and longsuffering go hand in hand. God is not only gentle, but patient with us. He is waiting even now to come back, so that a few more will be saved.

Psalms 18:36 "Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip."

To me, this would mean that God had made his step sure. We know that the path to righteousness is narrow and straight, so it does not mean that God has widened the path. It just means that, God made his feet sure in the path.

Psalms 18:37 "I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed."

We know that there was a literal meaning of this verse, because David did defeat his enemy. I believe that looking at this from the spiritual standpoint would mean: withstand the devil, and he will flee from thee.

Psalms 18:38 "I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet."

We know that God was with David in battle. This is like a victory cry over the enemy.

Psalms 18:39 "For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me."

It was a dangerous thing to come against the anointed of God then, and it is a dangerous thing now to come against the anointed of God. The next Scripture shows how even David was fearful to come against the anointed of God. I Samuel 26:9 "And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless?"

Psalms 18:40 "Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me."

Notice, again, that David is quick to give God the credit for putting his enemies in his hand. Not only did he put them in David's hand, but actually placed their neck in David's hand.

Psalms 18:41 "They cried, but [there was] none to save [them: even] unto the LORD, but he answered them not."

These people had an opportunity to surrender to God, but did not. Now it is too late for them to cry out to Him. When Jesus comes in the clouds for the believers, it will be too late for those who rejected Him completely. We must accept Jesus as our Saviour, because we believe, not because we see Him with our eyes.

Psalms 18:42 "Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets."

The defeat of our enemies will be as the defeat of David's enemies, if we continue to serve the Lord. They were completely destroyed.

Psalms 18:43 "Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; [and] thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people [whom] I have not known shall serve me."

This is a prophetic Scripture, speaking of Jesus being accepted by the heathen. You see, the Hebrews, as a whole, rejected Jesus as their Saviour, and He turned to the Gentile. The Gentiles did not have God's law and had been classified as heathen. Jesus came and changed all of that. Christianity was offered to the Jew first, and then to the Gentile. When the Jew rejected Jesus, Christianity was offered to whosoever would believe. Jesus is the Head of all believers in Christ, Jew and Gentile. The most believers are the Gentile, however. The very law that the Jew revered so was their downfall. They had a form of godliness, but did not understand the grace of God.

Psalms 18:44 "As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me."

I Corinthians 1:21 "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." In the study of Jesus' days of ministry upon the earth, you will find that the simple people readily accepted Him. They were called strangers, because the natural Jew was thought of as being knowledgeable of the laws of God. The law of God was given to the children of Israel on the way to the promised land. They had used the law to benefit themselves. At the time Jesus walked on the earth, it had been changed in meaning to fit the high priest in power at the time. Had they really understood their law, they would have recognized Jesus as Messiah. The Gentiles, who had never been allowed to study the law, accepted Jesus quickly when they heard Him preach.

Psalms 18:45 "The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places."

To stay strong in the Lord, we must get our strength from the Lord. We Christians have been grafted into the Tree of Life. As long as we are connected to the Tree, we will have the strength to remain with God. If we

get separated from the tree, we will soon wither and die. I am sure Jesus felt that fading away, when He was so alone on the cross.

Psalms 18:46 "The LORD liveth; and blessed [be] my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted."

Praise God! There was a resurrection morning. THE LORD LIVETH. We should never cease praising the Lord Jesus Christ for what He has done for us. We should exhalt His name forever. The God of my salvation is Jesus. He is my Rock, He is my Lord, He is my Saviour. Liveth means to continually live. He is the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. We are not like those who worship idols {nothings}. We serve the living God.

Psalms 18:47 "[It is] God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me."

We need not be concerned with our enemies. God is our avenger. Romans 12:19 "Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but [rather] give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance [is] mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." All people are controlled by the Lord. He is our Creator and has absolute control over His creation.

Psalms 18:48 "He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man."

David was victorious over all of his enemies. Saul was not spared in this. God removed Saul and made David king. One of the things I see in this, is the fact that Satan thought he had defeated Jesus, but Jesus rose again. The very act that Satan thought would do away with Jesus was Jesus' greatest victory. On the cross, Jesus defeated sin and on resurrection morning death was no more.

Psalms 18:49 "Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name."

Jesus was not only in the lineage of David, but was David's LORD, as well. David was not only thankful to the LORD for his victory, but proclaimed it as a witness to the heathen, as well.

Psalms 18:50 "Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore."

Just as David was delivered from his enemies, we were delivered from our enemies. This is speaking of the Christians, when it speaks of his seed. This Psalm was written by David, king of Israel, but certainly is prophetic and looks to the spiritual David, as well. His mercy and grace is our hope.

## Psalms 18 Questions

- 1. What must we have to receive salvation?
- 2. What was counted unto Abraham as righteousness?
- 3. What does Romans chapter 10 verse 9 say, I must do to be saved?
- 4. Without it is impossible to please Him.
- 5. Who is the Right Hand of God?
- 6. What does {Thou hast enlarged my steps under me} mean?
- 7. What does the author think is the spiritual meaning of verse 37?
- 8. Why did David not come against Saul?
- 9. David is always quick to give the credit for his victories.]
- 10. We must accept Jesus as our Saviour, because we believe, not because of what?
- 11. What happened to David's enemies?
- 12. What does verse 43 prophesy of?
- 13. Why were the Gentiles classified as heathen?
- 14. Who was Christianity first offered to?
- 15. The world by knew not God.
- 16. It pleased God by the foolishness of \_\_\_\_\_ to save them that believe.
- 17. Who readily accepted Jesus?
- 18. Had the Jews really understood their law, they would have recognized Jesus as \_\_\_\_\_.
- 19. Why should we never cease praising The Lord Jesus Christ?
- 20. Who is the God of my salvation?
- 21. What does liveth mean?
- 22. Who is my Rock?
- 23. What are idols?
- 24. Quote Romans chapter 12 verse 19.
- 25. What 2 things did Jesus defeat on the cross?
- 26. What 2 Davids do we see in verse 50?

We will begin by giving this chapter in metre showing how easily it could be sung.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 19

- Verse 1 "The glory of the Lord The heavens declare abroad;
  The firmament displays The handiwork of God;
  Day unto day declareth speech, And night to night doth knowledge teach"
- Verse 2 "Aloud they do not speak They utter forth no word,
  Nor into language break; Their voice is never heard.
  Their line through all the earth extends, Their words to
  earth's remotest ends."
- Verse 3 "In them he for the sun Hath set a dwelling place; Rejoicing as a man Of strength to run a race; He, bridegroom like in his array, Comes from his chamber bringing day."
- Verse 4 "His daily going forth Is from the end of heaven;
  The firmament to him is for his circuit givenHis circuit reaches to its ends, And everywhere his heat
  extends."
- Verse 5 "God's perfect law converts The soul in sin that lies;
  His testimony sure Doth make the simple wise;
  His statutes just delight the heart; His holy precepts light impart."
- Verse 6 "The fear of God is clean And ever doth endure;
  His judgments all are truth And righteousness most pure.
  To be desired are they far more Than finest Gold in richest store."
- Verse 7 "God's judgments to the taste More sweet than honey are,
  Than honey from the comb That droppeth, sweeter far.
  With counsel they thy servant guard; In keeping them is
  great reward."
- Verse 8 "Who can his errors know? From secret faults me cleanse; Thy servant keep thou back From all presumptious sins. O let them not my way control, Nor gain dominion o'er my soul."
- Verse 9 "Then in thy righteous way My life shall upright be; I shall be innocent- From great transgressions free. Accept my words, and thoughts of heart; Lord, thou my strength and Saviour art."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study of chapter 19. Psalms 19:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork."

On a clear night, you can look into the sky and see the majesty of the heavens. The study of the heavens has always intrigued mankind. In recent years, it has been discovered that the universe is very vast. There are stars that have never been found by man. In the last few weeks, it has been discovered that there are even galaxies that man did not know about before.

The more they search, the more stars they find. To put the whole thing into focus, they have known for years about the star Regal. Regal is over 400 light years away from the earth. This new telescope, that has been launched into outer space, is sending back pictures of stars they never knew existed. We have no way of knowing how far the universe goes. We do know that this little ball we call earth is only one of tens of thousands. There are even moons and suns that are not connected with the earth. When we think of a God that could make all of that, it really humbles us. Look how casually it is mentioned that God made all of this. Genesis 1:16 "And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: [he made] the stars also." All of these, the sun, moon, and stars are just fixtures that we see light in. The source of all Light is {Jesus Christ}. The Light was applied to the earth on the first day, giving all things the power to be. The containers for a portion of that Light were made on the fourth day.

The earth is another subject that shows the majesty of God. Even the trees reach up to heaven toward God. When you travel this world, it brings you closer to God. The mountains {no 2 alike}, the rivers, and streams {no 2 alike}, the waterfalls, the trees, the animals, and birds, how could any one see all of this and doubt there is a God? The hands of God show His creative power.

Psalms 19:2 "Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge."

One of the greatest things God did for mankind was to establish an evening and a morning making a day. The evening was made for rest and the morning to work. The verse above is speaking of one day and night sliding over into another. Look at the promise God made to man in the following verse. Genesis 8:22 "While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease." One thing I would like to just throw in here is, in heaven there is no change from day to night. There is one eternal day.

Psalms 19:3 "[There is] no speech nor language, [where] their voice is not heard."

Even the heathens of this world can look into the skies and know there is a God. They can, also, look around them at the beauties of this earth and know there is God. No person, who can see, or hear, or feel, has any excuse to believe there is no God. The very elements of nature preach a beautiful sermon. We have no excuse when it speaks to us, if we do not believe. Romans 1:20 "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, [even] his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"

Psalms 19:4 "Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the  $\sup$ ,"

God flung each planet out into its space, and told it to stay there. Even though they circle the sun, they still have order. To move out of this order would mean sudden destruction. Even the atmosphere around the earth must stay in exact percentage for you and me to be able to breathe. When you stop and just think a moment on the ozone layer around the earth to protect

mankind from the harmful rays of the sun, we see the love and care that God has shown each of us. The voice, or words, that come out to us are like the tide moving with the change of the moon. The moon changing to a full moon was a sign to the Jews that a new month had begun. Nature speaks to us. Sometimes we do not listen.

Psalms 19:5 "Which [is] as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, [and] rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race."

The only connection that I can make with this is, the Jewish bridegroom goes away to prepare a home for the bride. He comes back as the sun comes up in the morning. Each night the sun does not shine for half the world, it does shine when it comes up in the morning.

Psalms 19:6 "His going forth [is] from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."

The sun that shines on the earth, shines on every inch of it at some time or the other.

Psalms 19:7 "The law of the LORD [is] perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD [is] sure, making wise the simple."

The law of God is perfect, but it is so perfect that no mortal man can keep it in every aspect. All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God. Why then was the law given? Galatians 3:21 "[Is] the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law." Galatians 3:22 "But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe." Galatians 3:23 "But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed." Galatians 3:24 "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster [to bring us] unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith." The law converts the soul, because by studying the law, we all know that we are guilty of sin and deserve to die. We must repent of our sin and cry out for a Saviour. We would not realize we needed a Saviour, if we were not made aware that we were a sinner. I Corinthians 1:18 "For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God." The wisest thing anyone can do is accept Jesus Christ as his Saviour and Lord.

Psalms 19:8 "The statutes of the LORD [are] right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD [is] pure, enlightening the eyes."

I have always taught that we would not need civil law, if people would live up to the law of God. Jesus said, they have eyes and they do not see. He was speaking of the spiritual eyes we must look with. Those who love the lord, rejoice in their hearts at His teachings. Through the Holy Spirit of God as our teacher, we can see things in God's laws and commandments that the natural eye cannot discern. Have you ever read a Scripture 50 times, and the fiftieth time say, O, now I see? The study of God's laws and commandments is a must, if we are to do the will of God.

Psalms 19:9 "The fear of the LORD [is] clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD [are] true [and] righteous altogether."

The clean, is really speaking of a spiritual cleannesss that comes from the fear {reverence of God}. Spiritual filthiness brings death, but righteousness in Christ brings eternal life. Jesus is the righteous Judge of all the earth. Let's look at a prophetic Scripture that explains the righteous Judge who shall rule as King and Christians will be princes under Him. Isaiah 32:1 "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment."

Psalms 19:10 "More to be desired [are they] than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb."

The greatest wealth this world has ever known is not silver and gold, but life everlasting in Christ Jesus. Knowledge of God and His Word brings great wealth. The sweetest statement any Christian can ever hope to hear is, {well done thy good and faithful servant} when we stand before the righteous Judge {Jesus} on judgment morning.

Psalms 19:11 "Moreover by them is thy servant warned: [and] in keeping of them [there is] great reward."

All through the Bible, we find that keeping God's law brings great rewards, or blessings. There is another side to this, however. We are warned, over and over, that not to keep God's laws brings a curse from God.

Psalms 19:12 "Who can understand [his] errors? cleanse thou me from secret [faults]."

I heard a man tell a story about spiritually cleaning his house. He went from room to room and cleansed it all up. In the story, the Lord came to see him and asked to look through the house to see, if it was clean. He came to a closet in the man's bedroom, He opened the door and the closet was clean. He looked up, and way up in the corner was a box tightly wrapped. The man ran into the room and said, don't look at that. This was the hidden things in his life. At a glance, his house was clean, on fairly close inspection his house was still clean. Way up in the hidden corner was the only sin. Have you cleansed your house of sin? Is there a little box way up in the hidden corner that you have not cleansed? This is what the Psalmist is asking here. Lord cleanse the hidden sin in my life.

Psalms 19:13 "Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous [sins]; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression."

Notice in the verse above that, this is speaking of those who are followers of the Lord. In fact, they have made Jesus their Lord, as well as Saviour, {thy servant}. Presumptous, in this particular Scripture, means proud or arrogant. Pride comes before a fall. I have noticed that some of us Christians, who have walked with the Lord for a long period of time and have been operating in the gifts of the Spirit, have a tendency to feel above the new Christian. We must be very careful with this attitude. It certainly is pride and arrogancy, and God will not allow this. The prayer, above that David is speaking, is one every Christian should pray regularly, Lord keep me humble.

Psalms 19:14 "Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer."

The words of my mouth will bring forth what is in my heart. Notice the next Scripture in Jesus' own words from the Sermon On the Mount. Matthew 5:8 "Blessed [are] the pure in heart: for they shall see God." God judges the heart of man more than He does the deeds of man. I believe that when the books are opened on judgment day, God will look into the things recorded in our heart, and judge us by that. The thing that Jesus asked Peter after Jesus rose from the grave was, Peter, lovest thou me? He asked Peter this 3 times. More than anything else that God wants from us, is our great love for Him. Luke 6:45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh." Our heart reveals to God what we really are. Of course, our redeemer is Jesus Christ our Lord. We will notice in David's writings that most of them end in recognizing the LORD for who He really is. I will give one more Scripture which says it all. II Corinthians 12:9 "And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me."

## Psalms 19 Questions

- 1. The  $\_\_\_$  declare the glory of God.
- 2. The shows His handiwork.
- 3. Why would the fact that so many stars exist, make us reverence God?
- 4. Quote Genesis chapter 1 verse 16.
- 5. Who is the source of all Light?
- 6. What are sun and moon really?
- 7. Name a few things on this earth that show the majesty of God.
- 8. What does Genesis chapter 8 verse 22 have to do with time?
- 9. Why are all nations without excuse when they deny the existence of God?
- 10. Quote Romans chapter 1 verse 20.
- 11. What physical thing about our earth shows us the love and concern of God for us.
- 12. How did the Jews determine a new month?
- 13. The law of God is
- 14. Who are guilty of sin?
- 15. What saves sinners?
- 16. We are guilty of sin and deserve to .
- 17. What is the law called, in Galatians chapter 3 verse 24?
- 18. What is our justification?
- 19. Who counts the preaching of the cross as foolishness?
- 20. What could take the place of the civil law?
- 21. What is a must, if we are to do the will of God?
- 22. What is the clean, in verse 9, speaking of?
- 23. Who is the righteous Judge?
- 24. What is the greatest wealth in all the world?
- 25. What is the statement that all true Christians want to hear?
- 26. Do you have a hidden box wrapped up with your sins in it?
- 27. What does presumptuous, in verse 13, mean?
- 28. What is David praying, in verse 13?
- 29. Quote Psalms chapter 19 verse 14.
- 30. Who shall see God?

We will begin by giving chapter 20 in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 20

- Verse 1 "Jehovah hear the in the day When trouble he doth send; And let the name of Jacob's God From every ill defend."
- Verse 2 "O let him send his help to thee Out from his holy place; Let him from Zion, his own hill, Sustain thee by his grace."
- Verse 3 "Let him remember all thy gifts, Accept thy sacrifice; Grant thee thy heart's wish, and fulfill Thy thoughts and counsel wise."
- Verse 4 "In thy salvation we will joy, In our God's name we will Display our banners; And the Lord Thy prayers all fulfill."
- Verse 5 "Now know I God his king doth save; He from his holy heaven Will hear him, with the saving strength By his own right hand given."
- Verse 6 "In chariots some put confidence, On horses some rely, But we remember will the name Of God, our God Most High."
- Verse 7 "We rise, and upright stand, when they Are made to bow, and fall. Deliver, Lord, and let the King us hear, when we do call."

We will begin now with the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 20. Psalms 20:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee;"

Many people never pray, until there is a great crisis in their lives. God fellowships with mankind in man's prayers. The truth of the matter is that, God knows the desires of our heart, even before we pray. The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob is the same God that we pray to. If we have been regularly communing with God in prayer, He is already listening for our prayer. This seems to be a prayer of the people for David, their leader. I can not say enough about praying for those who are your leaders. I believe the mention of the God of Jacob here, is saying the God of the covenant which came down from Abraham, to Isaac, to Jacob. Christians are part of that covenant with Abraham, also. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Psalms 20:2 "Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion;"

Believers are to help each other. Help from the sanctuary would however, indicate help from God. Zion is symbolic of the church. We do know that battles that the Israelites were in, when God sent them, and when the Ark of the Covenant was with, them were all victorious.

Psalms 20:3 "Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah."

It appears from this that David gave offerings and sacrifices in the holy place, before he went out to battle. Perhaps, Selah, means that he

paused and waited for God's blessing in battle, before he went any further. We Christians could learn a lesson from this. Before we do battle with the enemy, we should take time to pray, and wait until the Lord says it is O. K. to proceed, before we take on the enemy. We, too, might try the sacrifice of praise, and perhaps, fast a few days to show our sincerity in our prayer.

Psalms 20:4 "Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel."

This prayer seems to end with {if it be thy will O Lord}. Notice who David took counsel from. He took counsel from God. How many of us are so head strong that we go blazing into a war with the enemy without taking counsel of God in the matter? We should learn to say, Lord the battle may be mine, but you have already won the war. Are we fighting for God, or ourselves? Let us win battles for the Lord, and not for self.

Psalms 20:5 "We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up [our] banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions."

Christians should be raising their flag of victory throughout the land. Jesus Christ our Saviour has won the war. Our flag should be red, white, and blue. Red is for the life that Jesus purchased for us with His blood, white is for the righteous battle, and blue is for our heavenly calling. Salvation is the trophy we have won by choosing the Lord. Colossians 1:27 "To whom God would make known what [is] the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:" Matthew 21:22 "And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive." Philippians 4:6 "Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God." John 16:24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. We can see from the verses above that, God answers the prayers of His people.

Psalms 20:6 "Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand."

As we have said in these lessons before, Jesus Christ is the Right Hand of God. We can see from the next 2 verses, who anoints. II Corinthians 1:21 "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, [is] God;" Hebrews 1:9 "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, [even] thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows." You might even say God's anointed in these verses. Those who have been chosen by God to fulfill a certain purpose in His plans are the anointed. As we said before, it is dangerous to come against God's anointed. Jesus Christ {the Right Hand of God} is their strength and their protection. God will not allow anyone, or anything, to prevent His anointed from fulfilling their task that He has given them.

Psalms 20:7 "Some [trust] in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God."

Pharaoh had many chariots and many horses, but they were no help when he followed the Israelites into the Red Sea. Pharaoh's horses and chariots were drowned, along with his mighty warriors, when they came against God's people. Notice in the following verses that, Moses used the name of the Lord to fight Pharaoh. Exodus 14:13 "And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye

not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more for ever." Exodus 14:14 "The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace." Now let us see the results of Moses' faith in God. Exodus 15:1 "Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea." Exodus 15:2 "The LORD [is] my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he [is] my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him." Exodus 15:3 "The LORD [is] a man of war: the LORD [is] his name." Exodus 15:4 "Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea." Exodus 15:5 "The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone." Exodus 15:6 "Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy."

Psalms 20:8 "They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright."

We have seen, in the previous verses, how God fights for His own. Just as these Israelites were greatly feared by the people around them after God dealt with Pharaoh so harshly, The Lord will make our enemies tremble, as well. We stand upright not on our own power, but in the power of God.

Psalms 20:9 "Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call."

The King here is possibly the Lord Jesus who will reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. This cry, to me, is a shout of I know you will save me Lord. I know Jesus will reign.

# Psalms 20 Questions

⊥.	In verse I, {The Lord hear thee in the of}.
2.	The of the God of Jacob defend thee.
3.	When is the only time that many people pray?
4.	What does the author believe is meant by {God of Jacob}?
5.	If ye be Christ's, then are ye seed and heirs according
	to the promise.
6.	Send thee help from the
7.	What is Zion symbolic of?
8.	What did David do, before he went into battle showing that he
	needed God's help?
9.	Before we do battle with the enemy, we should take time to
10.	In verse 4, how does this prayer seem to end?
11.	We should win battles for, and not for
12.	What should be the colors of the Christians flag?
13.	What is the trophy we have won as Christians?
	Christ in you, the hope of
15.	Quote Matthew chapter 21 verse 22.
16.	Quote John chapter 16 verse 24.
17.	Who is the Right Hand of God?
18.	Who is the one who anoints?
	Who are the anointed?
20.	It is dangerous to come against God's
	What does verse 7 say some trust in?
22.	Who should Christians put their trust in?
23.	What did Moses use to fight Pharaoh?
24.	What did Moses tell the people to stand still and see, at the Red
	sea?
25.	Where are the Scriptures found that show the results of Moses
	faith in God at the Red sea?
	Quote Exodus chapter 15 verse 6.
27.	What effect on the Israelite's enemies, did the incident at the
	Red sea have?
	Who is the King in verse 9?
29.	What does the author believe this cry in verse 9 really is?

We will begin this lesson by giving the chapter in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 21

- Verse 1 "Now, O Jehovah, shall the king Be joyful in the saving might, And of thy great salvation sing In songs of rapture and delight."
- Verse 2 "His heart's desire, his lip's request, Thy gracious hand did not withhold; With all thy goodness he is blessed, And wears a crown of purest gold."
- Verse 3 "He asked for life, thou didst decree For him an endless length of days; And through salvation wrought by thee, How great his majesty and praise."
- Verse 4 "Afar his glory is displayed, With highest honour he is crowned; Thou hast the king a blessing made While endless ages circle round."
- Verse 5 "Blessed with the favor thou hast shown, and gladdened with the beaming face, In God Most High he trusts alone, And stands forever in his grace."
- Verse 6 "On all that hate thee, all thy foes Thy hand shall be outstretched in power; Like flames thy wrath shall round them close, And God's consuming rage devour."
- Verse 7 "From earth their race shall be destroyed, Their lineage never more be known; Their schemes and plottings all are void, Their counsels utterly overthrown."
- Verse 8 "Thou at their face thy shafts shall aim, And turn them back in sudden flight. O Lord, in strength exalt thy name, And we will celebrate thy might."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of chapter 21. Psalms 21:1 {To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} "The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!"

Jesus is King of kings and Lord of lords. We Christians are the kings without the capital letter. We will be subordinates of King Jesus. Who rejoices in the salvation that King Jesus brought? Those who accepted the salvation that He offered. Our joy is in His strength. Believers in Christ have much to rejoice about. We have the hope of the resurrection.

Psalms 21:2 "Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah."

The heart's desire of everyone who ever lived is to live forever. This is what Jesus has provided for all who will receive salvation in Him, eternal life. The cry of the people for God's help has never gone unnoticed by God. Just as the children of Israel cried out for a deliverer and God sent Moses, all of mankind cried for a Saviour and Jesus came to save mankind.

Psalms 21:3 "For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head."

Revelation 14:14 "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud [one] sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle." Although Jesus wore a crown of thorns here on the earth, He was awarded the crown of Gold. This crown of Gold shows His godly power. Notice, also, in the next few verses that we Christians will, also, wear a crown. The crown will be given us, not for the deeds we have done, but because of who we put our faith in. II Timothy 4:8 "Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."

Psalms 21:4 "He asked life of thee, [and] thou gavest [it] him, [even] length of days for ever and ever."

We know that the gift of eternal life is from God. We, also, know that Jesus rose from the grave, paving the way for you and me to be resurrected unto eternal life, as well. Jesus is the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. He possesses life eternal. He has given those who follow Him the opportunity to live forever in Him.

Psalms 21:5 "His glory [is] great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him."

The glory of the Lord is in the salvation He provided for you and me. We {the Christians}, are his inheritance. God has magnified Him above all others. Philippians 2:9 "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:" Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" Philippians 2:11 "And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father." In some wonderful and peculiar way, God the Father was magnified along with Jesus in the crucifixion. Jesus was a sweet savour offering unto God. Jude 1:25 "To the only wise God our Saviour, [be] glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and for ever. Amen."

Psalms 21:6 "For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance."

We know that one of the promises God made unto Abraham, was that all the earth would be blessed through the seed of Abraham. This was speaking of the world of believers in Christ. All who believe in Christ are spiritual seed of Abraham. He believed God, and it was counted as righteousness to him. We Christians believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and are counted righteous in God's sight, because we believe. The One who blessed all of us, is the one blessed Himself. He is the Lord Jesus Christ who is blessed forevermore. Romans 9:5 "Whose [are] the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ [came], who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen." Acts 2:28 "Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance." If the countenance of the Lord fills us with such joy, let us take a look at that countenance in the next verses. Matthew 28:3 "His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:" Revelation 1:16 "And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance [was] as the sun shineth in his strength."

Psalms 21:7 "For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved."

We have spoken before about trust, but it bears repeating here. Trust is a state beyond faith. It is when we depend entirely upon the Lord, knowing that every single little thing that happens to us is for our own good. Possibly a better saying would be to say, resting in the knowledge that all is well with you in the Lord. Jesus said it all, when He said, Not my will but thine. We are told that we should stand, and then having done all to stand. Put your faith and trust in the merciful God, and you shall not be moved.

Psalms 21:8 "Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee."

The Right Hand of God {Jesus Christ} has defeated His enemies and our enemies. He defeated sin on the cross and defeated death when He rose from the grave. We may think that our enemies are the people who are giving us a hard time around us, but they are under the control of Satan. Satan was defeated on the cross by Jesus Christ our Lord. Our protection from such enemies, if we are a Christian, is the name and the blood of Jesus Christ.

Psalms 21:9 "Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them."

This is so sad to think that these enemies are headed for total destruction, and really do not even know it. They have been deceived by the devil. Look at the following Scriptures on this subject. They tell why, and what, this wrath of God is. John 3:36 "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." Romans 1:18 "For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;" Revelation 14:10 "The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:"

Psalms 21:10 "Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men."

We know the teaching about the fruit tree that does not bear fruit, being destroyed by the husbandman. This is saying the same thing here. Those who choose not to follow God, bring their own destruction upon them. God is longsuffering, not willing that even one should perish, but there is a time when He is so angry that His wrath comes up in His face, and He destroys them. This is the very thing that God did when He looked down from heaven, and He saw the evil in Sodom and Gomorrah. His wrath came up in His face, and He rained down fire and brimstone upon them and destroyed them. The next Scripture is the best advice that I can give anyone. Matthew 10:28 "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." It is in the power of God to save us or to destroy us. We are His creation. The answer is to accept the free gift of salvation today. Make Jesus your Saviour and Lord and you will be pleasing unto God.

Psalms 21:11 "For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, [which] they are not able [to perform]."

We find, as Jesus said, that to want to sin in your heart is sin. God is going to judge the heart of man. I truly believe that the books that are opened on our heart tell whether we intended good or evil. Christians face the intended evil of the world, the same as did our Lord. Praise God! Look at the great promise from Isaiah made to the believers. Isaiah 54:17 "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue [that] shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This [is] the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness [is] of me, saith the LORD." As I said in the beginning of this, the desire to destroy someone is just as much a sin as doing it. God judges the heart of man.

Psalms 21:12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, [when] thou shalt make ready [thine arrows] upon thy strings against the face of them.

When I see this Scripture above, it reminds me of the 300 men with Gideon who caused an army, so great that the Bible speaks of them as being like grasshoppers, to flee. Can you imagine thousands fleeing from 300? Read about it in the 6th and 7th chapter of Judges. I will show just one Scripture here that shows how God caused this large army to kill each other when the 300 in Gideon's army blew the trumpets. Judges 7:22 "And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, [and] to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath."

Psalms 21:13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: [so] will we sing and praise thy power.

We should exalt the Lord at all times. It is difficult to remember to exalt Him in our times of trouble, but we can easily praise Him, when He delivers us from the problem. We should never cease to praise Him for not only His power, but for His salvation He freely gave us. It is not by my strength, or by any power that I have, that I get any thing done for God. He is strong in my weekness.

## Psalms 21 Questions

- 1. The king shall joy in thy \_\_\_\_\_ O Lord.
- 2. Who is King of kings?
- 3. Who rejoice in the salvation that Jesus brought?
- 4. What do the Christians have hope of?
- 5. What is the heart's desire of everyone?
- 6. When the Children of Israel cried out for a deliverer, who did God send to them in Egypt?
- 7. Who is the Christian's Deliverer?
- 8. Quote Revelation chapter 14 verse 14.
- 9. What was the crown that Jesus wore on the earth made of?
- 10. What does the crown of Gold symbolize?
- 11. Why will the Christians receive a crown?
- 12. The gift of eternal life is from
- 13. What paved the way for us to be resurrected from the grave?
- 14. What are some of the names of Jesus that show His eternity?
- 15. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 9.
- 16. Who must bow to the name of Jesus?
- 17. Quote Jude chapter 1 verse 25.
- 18. Who did God promise to bless through Abraham?
- 19. Who are the spiritual seed of Abraham?
- 20. Why are we righteous in God's sight?
- 21. Describe the countenance of the Lord.
- 22. What is trust in God?
- 23. How can you stand, and not be moved?
- 24. What 2 things did Jesus defeat at the cross, and at the resurrection?
- 25. He that believeth on the Son hath
- 26. What abides in those who do not believe?
- 27. What will happen to those who do not believe?
- 28. Who brings destruction on those who do not believe?
- 29. How was Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed?
- 30. Quote Matthew chapter 10 verse 28.
- 31. God will judge the \_\_\_\_\_ of man.
- 32. Which is worse: to  $\sin$ , or to desire in your heart to sin?
- 33. What promise is made to all believers, in Isaiah chapter 54 verse 17?
- 34. What does verse 12 remind the author of?
- 35. Where, in the Bible, do we find the story of Gideon and his army?
- 36. When should we exalt the Lord?
- 37. Who is to receive all the glory?

We will begin by giving the 22nd. Psalm in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 22

- Verse 1 "My God, my God, why hast thou me Forsaken? why so far Art thou from helping me and from my words that roaring are?"
- Verse 2 "All day, my God, to thee I cry, Yet am not heard by thee; And in the season of the night I cannot silent be."
- Verse 3 "But thou art holy, thou that dost Inhabit Isr'els praise.

  In thee our fathers hoped, they hoped, And thou didst them release."
- Verse 4 "And when to thee they sent their cry, To them deliv'rance came; In thee they placed their confidence, And were not put to shame."
- Verse 5 "But as for me, a worm I am, And as no man am prized: Reproach of men I am, and by The people am despised."
- Verse 6 "All that me see laugh me to scorn; Shoot out the lip do they; At me they also shake their head, And, mocking, thus they say,"
- Verse 7 "He trusted on the Lord, that he Would free him by his might; Let him deliver him, since he had in him such delight."
- Verse 8 "But thou art he who gave me birth From thee I being had; And I upon my mother's breast by thee to hope was made."
- Verse 9 "And I was cast upon thy care, Ev'n from the birth till now; And from my early childhood, Lord, my God and guide art thou."
- Verse 10 "Be not far off, for grief is near, And none to help is found. Bulls many compass me, strong bulls Of Bashan me surround."
- Verse 11 "Their mouths they opened wide on me, Upon me gape did they, Ev'n like a lion ravening, And roaring for his prey."
- Verse 12 "As water I'm poured out; my bones All out of joint do part; Amidst my bowels as the wax So melted in my heart."
- Verse 13 "My strength is like the potsherd dried; My tongue cleaves to my jaws; And even to the dust of death By thee reduced I was."
- Verse 14 "For dogs have compassed me about, The wicked, that did meet In their assembly, me inclosed; They pierced my hands and feet."
- Verse 15 "I all my bones can count; my foes Upon me look and stare.

  Upon my vesture lots they cast , And clothes among them share."
- Verse 16 "Be not far off, O Lord my strength; In haste give help to me. From sword my soul, from power of dogs My darling set thou free."
- Verse 17 "Lord, from the roaring lion's mouth Do thou my life defend: For from the horns of unicorns An answer thou didst send."
- Verse 18 "Then to my brethren I'll declare The glory of thy name; Amidst the congregation I Thy praises will proclaim."

- Verse 19 "Praise ye the Lord, who do him fear; Him glorify all ye
  The seed of Jacob; fear him all That Is'rels children be."
- Verse 20 "For he despised not nor abhored Th' afflicted's misery; Nor from him hid his face, but heard When he to him did cry."
- Verse 21 "Within the congregation great My praise shall be of thee; My vows before them that him fear Shall be performed by me."
- Verse 22 "The meek shall eat, and shall be filled; They also praise shall give To God the Lord who do him seek; Your heart shall ever live."
- Verse 23 "All ends of earth remember shall, And turn to God the Lord; By all the kindreds of the earth His name shall be adored."
- Verse 24 "Because the kingdom evermore To God Most High pertains; And o'er the nations of the earth As governor he reigns."
- Verse 25 "Earth's fat ones eat, and worship shall All who to dust descend Shall bow to him; and no one can His soul from death defend."
- Verse 26 "A seed shall service do to him; It to Jehovah shall A generation counted be Ev'n unto ages all."
- Verse 27 "And they shall come, and shall declare His truth and righteousness To people that shall yet be born, And that he hath done this."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 22nd chapter of Psalms taken from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 22:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.} My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? [why art thou so] far from helping me, [and from] the words of my roaring?"

At the very beginning of this verse, we see the very words that the Lord Jesus spoke from the cross; My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me? We have discussed, in some of the other books, why Jesus felt forsaken of the Father at this point. It appears to me that the moment Jesus took the sin of the entire world upon His body, the Father turned away. The Father could not look upon sin. He would have to burn it up. I believe that this very moment was the very part of the crucifixion that Jesus had dreaded. I do not believe that Jesus was as afraid of the pain of the flesh, as He was of the pain of His heart He would feel when the Father turned away. We might say that this entire Psalm is about the crucifixion of Jesus.

Psalms 22:2 "O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent."

How many times have we prayed and thought that God did not hear our prayer, because it seemed our prayer had not been answered? The Lord Jesus prayed to the Father while He was in the garden of Gethsemene. Matthew 26:39 "And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou [wilt]." Matthew 26:42 "He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." Matthew 26:44 "And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words." We see in all of this that, Jesus prayed, not once, but three times for the cup to pass. Perhaps, we could learn a very good lesson from this prayer of Jesus. First of all, it is alright to pray for the same thing more than

once. We, also, should realize that if we are truly followers of Christ, we must say with Him, Not my will, but thine O Lord, be done.

Psalms 22:3 "But thou [art] holy, [O thou] that inhabitest the praises of Israel."

Jesus knew that the Father was near when He was praying. Not even once in His prayers did Jesus not submit to the will of the Father. We are told, over and over, that we are to be holy, because our God is holy. Inhabits means to live in. God lives in the praises of both Israels. We Christians are spiritual Israel. If you want to feel the presence of God, praise Him. Look at 2 Scriptures with me, one from the Old Testament and one from the New Testament, which tell us to praise God. Jeremiah 33:11 "The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD [is] good; for his mercy [endureth] for ever: [and] of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD." Hebrews 13:15 "By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of [our] lips giving thanks to his name." This leaves absolutely no doubt that we are to speak out praises to our God.

Psalms 22:4 "Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them." Psalms 22:5 "They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded."

We will look at just one vivid example of God delivering someone who believed in Him. Read the whole 3rd chapter of Daniel to get the story about three godly men being thrown into a fiery furnace, and not being burned, because they put their trust in God. We will show just one Scripture to show what effect them being saved had on Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 3:28 "[Then] Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed [be] the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God." Another vivid story about God delivering His people is, of course, when God sent Moses to deliver the Israelites.

Psalms 22:6 "But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people."

This, of course, is David speaking prophetically of the rejection of Jesus by the people. This does not mean that Jesus was a worm, but that he was hated by the people as a worm. Hebrews 11:26 "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward." We will suffer reproach with Jesus rather than live in the sin of the world {Egypt}. Hebrews 13:13 "Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach."

Psalms 22:7 "All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, [saying],"

Psalms 22:8 "He trusted on the LORD [that] he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him."

The best explanation of this, that I can give, is to show you the fulfillment in the New Testament. They are speaking of Jesus in the next few verses. Matthew 27:39 "And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads," Matthew 27:40 "And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest [it] in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross." Matthew 27:41 "Likewise also the chief priests mocking [him], with the scribes and elders, said," Matthew 27:42 "He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him." Matthew 27:43 "He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God." How sad that these people knew the word of God from the Psalms, but they did not realize this prophecy was about Jesus, whom they had rejected as Messiah.

Psalms 22:9 "But thou [art] he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope [when I was] upon my mother's breasts."

Psalms 22:10 "I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou [art] my God from my mother's belly."

We know that the angels of God watched over the birth of Jesus. This Baby was the Son of God. Notice that this Baby was conscious of hope and faith, even when He was a tiny Baby nursing His mother. In many instances, Jesus called God, My God. Jesus also called the Father by the endearing name of a Child for the Father, Abba. Only the children of God are allowed to call the Father Abba. Mark 14:36 "And he said, Abba, Father, all things [are] possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt." Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." Galatians 4:6 "And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father." It appears, and we know it is true, that Jesus was no normal Baby. He came to the earth in the form of man to become the Saviour of all who will receive His salvation. He, was, however, God with us in the form of a man {Emmanuel}.

We could easily say that this entire Psalm is a prophecy by David of Jesus Christ the Messiah. We will continue this Psalm in the next lesson.

## Psalms 22 Questions

- 1. In the first verse, what is the cry to God?
- 2. Why did Jesus feel forsaken of the Father?
- 3. What was the one thing Jesus had dreaded the most?
- 4. How many times have you prayed and thought God did not hear your prayer?
- 5. What did Jesus pray three times in the garden of Gethsemane?
- 6. What did He say in each prayer, that made us know He was perfect in the will of the Father?
- 7. What lessons can the Christian learn from Jesus' prayers?
- 8. Why are we to be holy?
- 9. Who are spiritual Israel?
- 10. Where can we find Scriptures that specifically tell us to praise God, if we want to sense His presence?
- 11. Give one vivid example of God delivering His people.
- 12. Name the three men in the fire.
- 13. What effect did the 3 not being burned up, have on Nebuchadnezzar?
- 14. What is intended by the worm, in verse 6?
- 15. Quote Hebrews chapter 11 verse 26.
- 16. What does Egypt symbolize?
- 17. Verse 7 here in Psalms chapter 22 is fulfilled where in the New Testament?
- 18. Who watched over the birth of Jesus?
- 19. What is a name that only the children of  $\operatorname{\mathsf{God}}$  the Father can call  $\operatorname{\mathsf{Him}}$ ?
- 20. When did Jesus call the Father by that special name?
- 21. What is the 22nd Psalm all about ?

We will continue with Psalms chapter 22 in this lesson. Psalms 22:11 "Be not far from me; for trouble [is] near; for [there is] none to help."

We find, in this, the loneliness that Jesus felt when all had abandoned Him. We know that, even, strong Peter denied Jesus when he felt he might be crucified with Him. The whole world may abandon you when terrible trouble comes, but God is always there. God did not abandon Jesus. This suffering of humiliation and death of the body on the cross had been part of God's plan from the beginning. Notice, in the Scripture that Jesus, of His own free will, lay His life down for all who are His followers. John 10:17 "Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again." In the following Scripture, notice that no one takes the Lord's life, He gave His life. John 10:18 "No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father." Even though there were none to help Jesus, He still could have climbed off the cross, had He wanted to. He gave His body unto death on the cross, that you and I could be saved through His shed blood.

Psalms 22:12 "Many bulls have compassed me: strong [bulls] of Bashan have beset me round."

Psalms 22:13 "They gaped upon me [with] their mouths, [as] a ravening and a roaring lion."

These bulls of Bashan just represent strong enemies, who surrounded Jesus. In fact, the crowd was screaming {crucify Him}. At this time, it seemed the whole world was against Jesus. No one was crying out to help Jesus. The crowd did not even ask for Jesus to be released, when Pilate offered to pardon one prisoner. The people asked for Barrabbas to be released instead. Notice in the next verse that even those high in authority in the temple wanted Jesus destroyed. Matthew 27:20 "But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus." Notice also in verse 13 above that the enemy was LIKE a roaring lion. They were not a lion, they were just acting as one. Jesus is the LION of the tribe of Judah.

Psalms 22:14 "I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels."

They beat Jesus so severely before they took Him to crucify Him, that He was too weak to carry His cross. The verse above is just saying that His weakness was such that all the strength had been drained out of Him. His heart was also broken that those He loved so much had run away.

Psalms 22:15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

At one point Jesus had cried out, I thirst. Potsherd means dry pottery, or the dry earth. Dust, in the Scripture, has to do with death.

Psalms 22:16 "For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet."

Gentiles were spoken of as dogs by the Israelites. Actually it was the Roman soldiers {Gentiles}, who carried out the nailing of Jesus' hands and feet to the cross. Though we say, the Romans and the self-righteous Jews killed Jesus, we were all to blame. Our sins nailed Jesus to the cross.

Psalms 22:17 "I may tell all my bones: they look [and] stare upon me."

Perhaps, this is when they had taken Jesus' robe away, and He could see His own bones.

Psalms 22:18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

We see the fulfillment of this very Scripture in the following. Matthew 27:35 "And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots." If nothing else in the Bible causes a person to believe, then the exact fulfillment of something prophesied hundreds of years before should be enough. This casting lots upon His vesture had to be humiliating.

Psalms 22:19 "But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me."

The word used for strength is really stronger than just strength, it possibly means the source of all my strength.

Psalms 22:20 "Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the  $\log$ ."

I will say, again, that the power of the Gentiles {in this case Romans} was earthly power. Notice, also, in the verse above that the cry is for salvation of the soul, not the flesh. Jesus knew that the flesh must die. Flesh and blood are for this earth. I Corinthians 15:50 "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." To truly understand the person who enters heaven, study all of chapter 15 of 1 Corinthians beginning with about the 42nd verse. Jesus dismissed His Spirit from His body, and commanded it to go to the Father from the cross. Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost."

Psalms 22:21 " Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns."

We see a change to full assurance that God is with Him. We would call His attitude now is as one who has prayed through. He has found victory.

Psalms 22:22 "I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee."

I personally believe that this is speaking of the 40 days Jesus ministered here on the earth after the resurrection. Jesus first sought out the disciples, and then they accepted the great commission to go into all the world and preach the gospel. This 40 day ministry of Jesus established the church of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Psalms 22:23 "Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel."

This is the message of grace that Jesus preached. If you fear {reverence} Him, praise Him. Christians are spiritual Israel. Christians are Abraham's seed. Christians, glorify God in all your actions and speech. He is worthy of praise.

Psalms 22:24 "For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard."

Most commentators think this is speaking of Jesus being afflicted, but I believe this is speaking of Jesus, Himself, ministering to the afflicted. Mark 2:17 "When Jesus heard [it], he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Jesus always cared for those less fortunate. He brought sight to the blind, and healed the sick of body, as well as spirit.

Psalms 22:25 "My praise [shall be] of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him."

Praise is not truly praise, unless it originates in the heart. We sing praise and worship songs in our church. I personally believe that music should not be played in the church that does not have words clearly understandable which elevate Jesus. Praise, whether in word or song, should be used to minister, not to entertain. Fear, in this instance is to hold in awe or to reverence.

Psalms 22:26 "The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever."

Most probably this is speaking of spiritual Bread. Jesus told the woman at the well, if she drank of the water He gave her, she would never thirst again. This is the same thing here. This is partaking of Jesus as the Bread of Life. Jesus spoke of His body as the Bread. He, also, told His disciples they must eat of His body to live forever. The heart of man is what he is. An evil heart brings death, but a good heart brings life.

Psalms 22:27 "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee."

This has just about been fulfilled today. The whole world has heard of Jesus. Since the day Jesus was crucified, the gospel has spread to the whole world. Salvation is not withheld from anyone, whether they are Caucasian, Negroid, or Asiatic. Salvation is offered to whosoever will accept it. Today, Christianity has swept the globe and is practiced in every nation to some extent.

Psalms 22:28 "For the kingdom [is] the LORD'S: and he [is] the governor among the nations."

Today, Jesus rules over all the Christians, but there is coming a time very soon, when He will set up His kingdom here on the earth, and He will be King over all. We see the extent of that rule in the following Scriptures.

Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" Philippians 2:11 "And [that] every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ [is] Lord, to the glory of God the Father." The 1000 year reign on the earth is just the beginning. He will reign forever in heaven.

Psalms 22:29 "All [they that be] fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul."

Jesus is the Judge of all. Not all will die, but all will stand before Jesus as Judge. Those of us, who remain until the coming of the Lord, will be Judged by Him, as well. Life and death are in the hands of Jesus. Jesus separates the goats on the left {lost} from the sheep on the right {believers in Christ}. In the final analysis, we live in heaven, or go to hell at the command of Jesus. We have no power over our outcome at all. We must place our faith in Jesus Christ as our Saviour. Those who are already dead and are dust will rise. Some to everlasting life. Daniel 12:2 "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame [and] everlasting contempt." I say, one more time, our only hope lies in Jesus.

Psalms 22:30 "A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation."

The seed that will serve Him are the Christians. We are His. He bought and paid for us with His precious blood. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." We belong to Jesus. Christians are followers of, and believers in, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Psalms 22:31 "They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done [this]."

We see from this that, the story of the birth, crucifixion, and resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ will go on forever. Our children and grandchildren will be taught of Him. Even I was not born in the time all this happened, but I believe that every word is true, because it is in the Bible. John 20:29 "Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed [are] they that have not seen, and [yet] have believed." Mark 16:15 "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."

## Psalms 23 Questions

- 1. What emotion was spoken of in verse 11?
- 2. Who had denied Jesus when everyone thought he was too strong to deny?
- 3. Was Jesus unwilling to die on the cross for all of us?
- 4. Quote John chapter 10 verse 18.
- 5. What do the bulls of Bashan represent in verse 12?
- 6. What was the crowd surrounding Jesus crying?
- 7. Who persuaded the people to ask for Barabas' release, instead of Jesus' release?
- 8. Who is the Lion of the tribe of Judah?
- 9. Why was Jesus as weak as water?
- 10. Why was Jesus' heart broken?
- 11. What does potsherd mean?
- 12. Who is intended by [dogs] in verse 16?
- 13. What does verse 17 mean about staring upon Him?
- 14. Where, in the gospels, do we find the same words that are in verse 18?
- 15. What should be proof enough that Jesus was who He said He was?
- 16. What does the word, that was translated strength, in verse 19 really mean?
- 17. What Gentiles actually carried out the crucifixion?
- 18. What kind of power did they have?
- 19. Verse 20 says deliver my soul, not the
- 20. 1 Corinthians chapter 15 verse 50 tells us what can not inherit the kingdom?
- 21. Jesus dismissed His \_\_\_\_\_ from His body, and told it to go to the Father.
- 22. What change do we see in verse 21?
- 23. What 40 days is verse 22 speaking of?
- 24. What was accomplished during the 40 days of ministry of Jesus after His resurrection?
- 25. What was the message Jesus taught?
- 26. Those that are whole need not a . .
- 27. When is praise, really praise?
- 28. Praise should , not entertain.
- 29. What is the eating in verse 26?
- 30. Who is salvation open to?
- 31. Who does Jesus rule over?
- 32. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10.
- 33. What 2 very different things can the people awaken from the grave to?
- 34. Who are the seed in verse 30?
- 35. Quote John chapter 20 verse 29.

We will begin this lesson by giving the 23rd Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 23

- Verse 1 "My Shepherd is the Lord Most High, And all my wants shall be supplied; In pastures green he makes me lie, And leads by streams which gently glide."
- Verse 2 "He in his mercy doth restore My soul which sinking in distress; For his name's sake he evermore Leads me in paths of righteousness."
- Verse 3 "Yea, though I walk through death's dark vale, Ev'n there no evil will I fear, Because thy presence shall not fail Thy rod and staff my soul shall cheer."
- Verse 4 "For me a table thou hast spread, Prepared before the face of foes; With oil thou dost anoint my head, My cup is filled and overflows."
- Verse 5 "Goodness and mercy shall not cease Through all my days to follow me; And in God's house my dwelling-place With him forevermore shall be."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 23:1 "{A Psalm of David.} The LORD [is] my shepherd; I shall not want."

David could easily relate to the Lord as Shepherd. David had been a shepherd himself. We know that the sheep of a good shepherd do not want for any thing. The shepherd takes care of their needs. We, also, know that on judgment day the great Shepherd {Jesus Christ} will separate His sheep from the goats. We will see in Jesus' own words that He is the good Shepherd. John 10:11 "|I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep." What is a shepherd? He is a keeper of the sheep. The needs of the sheep are the first concern of a good shepherd. The sheep shall not want, because the shepherd takes care of all their needs. Just as the shepherd, such as David was, thinks first of the good and welfare of the sheep; The Lord Jesus {our Great Shepherd} thought first of the welfare of His sheep {all believers}. David fought off the wild beasts {literally endangering his own life for his sheep}. Jesus lay down His life for His sheep.

Psalms 23:2 "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters."

The good Shepherd knows the needs of His sheep, and He leads them to the food {green pastures} where they can find this food. For the believer, this food is the Word of God. We are told to eat of this Word. Luke 4:4 "And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God." Jeremiah 15:16 "Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts." We know, then, we are to eat the Word. Now, let's look at this still water. Let us look at this water in the next few Scriptures. Notice one statement above about the

water, before we begin. This water is not forced upon the sheep. They are led to the water, and they may or not partake of that water. It is available, but they must drink. John 4:14 "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." This water of the Good Shepherd seems to have life everlasting in it. John 7:38 "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." This living water, then, is the Spirit. It is available to all believers. Notice, now, that the Great Shepherd has provided the Word to eat and the Spirit to drink in. It is the sheep's option whether to take it or not. I Corinthians 12:13 "For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether [we be] Jews or Gentiles, whether [we be] bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit."

Psalms 23:3 "He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."

Man could not restore his own soul. All who ever lived, besides Jesus, have sinned and are quilty of sin unto death. Jesus became our substitute for our sin on the cross and gave us His righteousness. Then, Jesus Christ restored my soul. He not only leads us into righteousness, but He actually clothed you and me with His righteousness. Our righteousness is in Christ. Jesus is the one who keeps us on the right path. We are set free from sin by taking on the name of Jesus Christ {Christian}. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Jesus lay down His life for His sheep. Restoring my soul makes me a new creature in Christ. II Corinthians 5:17 "Therefore if any man [be] in Christ, [he is] a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." Jesus leads us in paths of righteousness, but we must follow. A good sheep knows the voice of the Shepherd and follows Him. I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."

Psalms 23:4 "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou [art] with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

The protection of the sheep is the Shepherd. Death may be all around us, as it is when the wolves come to attack the sheep, but as long as you stay near the Shepherd, you are safe. There is an end to the valley above, because it says {through the valley}. We must walk through a few valleys, before we can appreciate the mountain top. Mankind, in general, fears death. The Christian is not without hope as the world is though. We have hope of the resurrection. Fear shows lack of faith. I have noticed in my walk through life that, I grow more in the valley, than on the mountain top. Jesus defeated death when He rose from the grave. We Christians should look at death of the body to the wrld differently. Truly, death to this world is just the opening to a new chapter in your book of life. I Corinthians 15:53 " For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal [must] put on immortality." I Corinthians 15:54 "So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory." We are comforted to know that the Lord will never leave us,

even in the transition to our life eternal from this life. The rod and staff of the shepherd was two-fold. It was used to nudge the stray back into the fold, and it was, also, used as a weapon to keep the enemy away from the sheep. It is a comfort to know that the Lord is watching over us nudging us back into the fold. It is, also, very comforting to know that He fights the enemy for us.

Psalms 23:5 "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over."

The world and its people are the enemies of the believer. The Lord promised us no better, when He said they would hate us, because they hated Him. Notice, who prepares the table. It is the Lord. The enemy may surround us, but the Lord still prepares the table before us. The high priest was anointed with oil in such abundance that it ran down his chin. This is the type of anointing spoken of here. You never run out of the anointing God provides, it is more than enough. Even the priests {symbolic of believers} were anointed with oil. This anointing is there, even though the enemy is there, also. Leviticus 8:30 "And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which [was] upon the altar, and sprinkled [it] upon Aaron, [and] upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, [and] his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him." Notice, what this anointing did. It set them aside for God's purpose {sanctified}. Notice, the cup is not just full, but actually overflows. When we are filled with God, this is what happens, we cannot contain it all. His love overflows. Has your cup been filled to overflowing?

Psalms 23:6 "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever."

Goodness and mercy are gifts from God. His mercy endureth forever. We see from this, that not only do we receive them, when we are saved, but they remain with us forever. Dwell means continually live. One of the greatest promises to all believers is found in the following Scriptures. John 14:1 "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." John 14:2 "In my Father's house are many mansions: if [it were] not [so], I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also." Notice, also, that this place for all believers is a place of abiding {for ever}.

## Psalms 24 Questions

 The Lordÿis my ; I shall not want. 2. Why could David relate to Jesus as Shepherd? 3. What separation shall Jesus make at judgment day? 4. Jesus said, I am the 5. What is the job of a shepherd? 6. Who are Jesus' sheep? 7. What is this green pasture in the spiritual sense? 8. Quote Luke chapter 4 verse 4. 9. In Jeremiah chapter 15 verse 16, what did he eat? 10. What are we to do to grow in the Lord? 11. What is interesting about the leading to the water? 12, What did Jesus say about the water He gave them in John chapter 4 verse 14? 13. What shall flow out of the belly of those who believe on Jesus? 14. If, the Good Shepherd provides the food and water for all, what is our option in this? 15. By one Spirit are we baptized into one . 16. He restoreth my \_\_\_\_. 17. He leadeth me in the paths of 18. Why can man not restore his own soul? 19. Jesus became our \_\_\_\_ on the cross. 20. He {Jesus} gave us in exchange His \_\_\_\_ 21. Quote Galations chapter 2 verse 20. 22. What does Jesus restoring my soul make me? 23. If any man be in Christ, he is a new 24. If we walk in the light as He is in the Light, we have fellowship with ----. 25. What cleansed the believer from all sin? 26. Yea, though I walk through the \_\_\_\_\_, I will fear no evil. 27. How do we know that there is an end to the valley he was in? 28. What does mankind in general fear? 29. What is the Christian's hope? 30. What does fear show a lack of? 31. Where do we grow the most, on the mountain or in the valley? 32. What is death to this world really? 33. What was the purpose of the shepherd's rod and staff? 34. Where was the table prepared for him? 35. How much anointing oil was put on the priest's head? 36. Who are the priests symbolic of? 37. Were they anointed too, or just the high priest? 38. What does sanctified mean? 39. What 2 things shall follow the believer all the days of his life? 40. What does dwell mean? 41. Where is one of the greatest promises to believers about their eternal dwelling place found?

We will begin this lesson by giving the 24th Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 24

- Verse 1 "Jehovah claims as his the earth, And all that it contains, The world and all that dwellers are Within its wide domains."
- Verse 2 "For He upon the waters vast Did its foundations lay;
  He firmly hath established it Upon the floods to stay."
- Verse 3 "Who is the man that shall ascend Into the hill of God? Or who within His holy place Shall have a firm abode?"
- Verse 4 "Whose hands are clean, whose heart is pure, And unto vanity Who hath not lifted up his soul, nor sworn deceitfully."
- Verse 5 "This is the man who from the Lord The blessing shall receive, And righteousness to him will God His great redeemer give."
- Verse 6 "Lo, this the generation is That after Him inquire, O Jacob, who do seek thy face With their whole heart's desire."
- Verse 7 "Ye gates, lift up your heads on high; Ye doors that last for aye, Be lifted up, that so the King Of glory enter may."
- Verse 8 "But who of glory is the King? The Mighty Lord is this; Ev'n that same Lord, That great in might, And strong in battle is."
- Verse 9 "Ye gates, lift up your heads on high; Ye doors, that last for aye, Be lifted up, that so the King Of glory enter may."
- Verse 10 "But who is He that is the King Of glory? Who is this?

  The Lord of hosts, and none but he The King of glory is."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study, taken from the King James version of the Bible. Psalms 24:1 "{A Psalm of David.} The earth [is] the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein."

God created the world, and everything, and everyone in it. We are His creation. We all belong to God, in the sense that He created us. The world belongs to God. He can do with the world, and all things in it, as He wishes. It is His possession. We would have to read nothing but the first few verses of Genesis to know that not only the earth, but everything in the universe was part of God's creation, and therefore belongs to Him. To further this explanation, we could, also, read the first chapter of John and know even further that all things were made by Him. People, who are prejudiced against another race of people, should read this in Psalms. All mankind belongs to God. It matters not whether you are Caucasian, Negroid or Asiatic, you were created by God, for God. Revelation 4:11 "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." I Corinthians 10:26 "For the earth [is] the Lord's, and the fulness thereof."

Psalms 24:2 "For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods."

Genesis 1:6 "And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters." Genesis 1:7 "And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which [were] under the firmament from the waters which [were] above the firmament: and it was so." It really does not matter how He did it. It is enough to know that He did. We know that even the waves obeyed Jesus' voice when He spoke to the waves and said, peace be still. The water, the land the sky, are all subject to God.

Psalms 24:3 "Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?"

Before Jesus opened the way to the Father by tearing down the veil of partition to the most holy place when He gave His body on the cross, it meant death to come to the Father. Only the high priest could go into the most holy place where God dwelt, and he could go only at certain times, and he must be accompanied by blood. We know that Moses ascended the hill of the Lord. Others were warned not to even touch the mountain, lest they die. The only way any of us can stand in the hill of God, or stand in the holy place, is when we are covered by the blood of Jesus. We take on the righteousness of Christ, when we accept Jesus Christ as our Saviour. Jesus is the door we must enter by. Heaven, and the most holy place, is open to all believers through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Psalms 24:4 "He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully."

This is a beautiful answer to verse 3. Whatever is in our heart, is what we are. Salvation occurs in the heart. Before anything else occurs, we must believe in our heart. The hands of the priests were dedicated to God in the sanctuary, by applying blood to the thumb of the right hand. You see, first our heart must be pure and clean, then the work that we do for God must be clean and pure, as well. Are the things you are doing with your hands pleasing to God? Notice in this very same statement that a pure heart and clean hands must be accompanied by separation from the lust for worldly things. The vanity of this world is not to be desired of believers. Jesus said, not to swear at all. This says, don't swear a lie. We see in this next verse how serious lying is. Revelation 21:8 "But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."

II Corinthians 5:21 "For he hath made him [to be] sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." Isaiah 61:10 "I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh [himself] with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth [herself] with her jewels." You might ask, how do we receive our righteousness? One answer is found in this next Scripture. Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Psalms 24:6 "This [is] the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah."

We are told in the Scriptures, if we seek Him, we will find Him. This does not mean that all the people in a particular age will seek God, but rather that the ones who seek Him are a generation to themselves. Romans 9:6 "Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they [are] not all Israel, which are of Israel: Romans 9:7 "Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, [are they] all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called." Romans 9:8 "That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these [are] not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed." To sum this up, we would say, then the children who seek the face of God are the true believers in Christ. Christians are the generation spoken of above.

Psalms 24:7 "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in."

We see, in this, a glorious entering into the throne room in heaven of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. He is now King of kings and Lord of lords. He sits enthroned at the right hand of the Father. These doors opened when the veil in the temple was torn from the top to the bottom at the crucifixion of Jesus. Matthew 27:51 "And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;" Jesus had always been allowed to go into the most holy place, but His followers could not, until Jesus opened the door for us. He is the door. He is the way. No man cometh to the Father, but by Jesus. Christians, the door to heaven is opened for you. Wash yourself in the blood of the Lamb and enter in.

Psalms 24:8 "Who [is] this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle."

The King of glory is the Word who took on the form and of flesh and suffered on the cross. He won the victory for us on the cross. We called Him Jesus, because He is our Saviour. He is mighty in battle, because He defeated Satan, and destroyed sin on the cross. He is now Lord of lords and King of kings. We know this One was the Light in the tabernacle, He was the Manna, He was the Shew Bread, His fiery finger had written the 10 commandments on the stone. He was the fulfillment of that very law. In fact, He was the Ark and the mercy seat symbolically. Whatever you call Him, He is all believer's Saviour and Lord.

Psalms 24:9 "Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift [them] up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in."

Don't you know there was rejoicing in Heaven, when Jesus came home?

Psalms 24:10 "Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he [is] the King of glory. Selah."

He is Jehovah, Lord God Almighty, The Everlasting One, The King of Peace. He is our all in all.

- 1. The earth is the .
- 2. What, besides the earth, belongs to God?
- 3. Where do we read about God creating the world?
- 4. Thou art worthy to receive  $\_\_\_$  and  $\_\_\_$  and  $\_\_\_$ .
- 5. He hath founded it upon the \_\_\_\_.
- 6. What did Jesus do, that made us know that He had rule over the waters?
- 7. Who opened the way to the Father, and how?
- 8. Who was the only one allowed to go into the holy of holies in the tabernacle?
- 9. When he went into the holy of holies, what did he have to have with him?
- 10. Who was the only one allowed to go up the mountain, when God was on the mountain?
- 11. What must the Christian be covered in to stand before the Father?
- 12. How does the Christian receive the righteousness of Christ?
- 13. Heaven is open to all believers through what?
- 14. What are we really?
- 15. Where does salvation first occur?
- 16. How were the hands of the priest dedicated in the sanctuary?
- 17. The Christian must not lust for what?
- 18. Who does Revelation chapter 21 verse 8 say will taste the second death?
- 19. Quote 2 Corinthians chapter 5 verse 21.
- 20. What does Isaiah chapter 61 verse 10 say believers are clothed in?
- 21. What makes the robe of the Christian white?
- 22. Who are the generation who seek God?
- 23. What is verse 7 in this lesson describing?
- 24. When was the door to heaven opened?
- 25. What was special about the veil being torn in the temple?
- 26. Who is the King of glory?
- 27. Why did we call Him Jesus?
- 28. Name several things in the tabernacle that represented Jesus.
- 29. What answer did the author give to verse 10 {Who is the King of glory?

#### PSALMS 26

We will begin this lesson by giving the 25th Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

- Verse 1 "To thee I lift my soul, O Lord: My God, I trust in thee; O let me never be ashamed, nor foes exhult o'er me ."
- Verse 2 "O Lord, let none be put to shame Upon thee who attend; But make all those to be ashamed Who causelesly offend."
- Verse 3 "Thy ways, Lord, show; teach me thy paths; Lead me in truth, teach me; For of my safety thou art God; All day I wait on thee."
- Verse 4 "Thy mercies that most tender are, To mind, O Lord, recall, And loving-kindness, for they Have been through ages all."
- Verse 5 "Let not the errors of my youth, nor sins remembered be; In mercy, for thy goodness' sake, O Lord, remember me."
- Verse 6 "Jehovah good and upright is, The way he'll sinners show;

  The meek in judgment he will guide, And make his path to know."
- Verse 7 "The whole paths of the Lord our God Are truth and mercy sure To such as keep his covenant, And testimonies pure."
- Verse 8 "Now, for thy own name's sake, O Lord, I humbly thee intreat To pardon my iniquity, for it is very great."
- Verse 9 "What man fears God? him shall he teach The way that he shall choose; His soul shall dwell at ease; his seed The earth, as heirs, shall use."
- Verse 10 "Jehovah's secret is with those That fear his holy name; And he his gracious covenant Will manifest to them."
- Verse 11 "My waiting eyes upon the Lord Continually are set; For he it is that shall bring forth My feet out of the net."
- Verse 12 "O turn thee unto me, my God, To me thy mercy show; Because by solitude and grief I am brought very low."
- Verse 13 "The sorrows of my heart increase; Me from distress relieve: See my affliction and my pain, And all my sins forgive."
- Verse 14 "Consider thou my enemies, Because they many are; And it a cruel hatred is Which they against me bear."
- Verse 15 "O Lord, in safety keep my soul; Do thou deliver me;
  And let me not be put to shame, Because I trust in thee."
- Verse 16 "Let rectitude and truth me keep, For on thee I attend.

  Redemption, Lord, to Israel From all his troubles send."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 25. Psalms 25:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul."

The first thing that stands out, in this, is the fact that it was a voluntary act to lift up his soul. Lord, here, is Jehovah. Every time we pray in earnest, we lift our soul to God. Prayer, in a very real sense, is fellowship with God. The soul of man has to do with the will of man. Sometimes our soul struggles whether to follow the flesh, or the spirit.

Psalms 25:2 "O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me."

Notice, he says, my God. This shows that God is a God of individuals. God is not God of collective groups. Salvation is individual. He saves us

one at a time. God is trustworthy. We can safely place our trust in Him. One of the arguments Moses gave God, for not destroying all the Israelites at the foot of mount Sinai was so the heathen world would not look on and think that God had let His people down. Faith, or trust, in God will not go unnoticed. We may sometimes think God is not going to answer our prayer, but He does in His own time.

Psalms 25:3 "Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause."

The word transgress, in this particular Scripture, means to cover, to act covertly, or deal deceitfully. Proverbs 20:22 "Say not thou, I will recompense evil; [but] wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee." When we are waiting for God, we must be careful not to be deceptive. We can not fool God. There will be those who profess Christianity, who will stand before Jesus, and He will say, Get away from me I never knew you. We may deceive the world, but we cannot deceive God. He knows what is in our heart. Many will tire of waiting on the return of the Lord Jesus Christ. Don't be one of them. Those who have walked with God, and tire of waiting, and go back into a sinful life, should not only be ashamed, but are in danger of hell's fire.

Psalms 25:4 "Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths."

Jesus is the Way. He is the bright and shining Light that we are to follow. The way is very narrow, and sometimes obstacles are in the path. Get your eyes off the obstacles and the fact that the path is narrow. Fix your eyes on Jesus Christ the Light. Follow His lighted path as the next 3 Scriptures state and you will make it all the way. John 8:12 "Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." Ephesians 5:8 "For ye were sometimes darkness, but now [are ye] light in the Lord: walk as children of light:" I John 1:7 "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."

Psalms 25:5 "Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou [art] the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day."

The God of our salvation is Jesus. The name, Jesus, means Saviour. John 1:17 "For the law was given by Moses, [but] grace and truth came by Jesus Christ." John 14:6 "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." The Holy Spirit {the Comforter} will teach us all truth. John 16:13 "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, [that] shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." The best thing, I see here, is that those who are willing to be taught of God, will be taught of God. David wants to be taught of God. We must desire to be taught of the Spirit, before we can be taught.

Psalms 25:6 "Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they [have been] ever of old."

God never changes. David is reminding Him of His lovingkindness in the past. I Chronicles 16:34 "O give thanks unto the LORD; for [he is] good; for his mercy [endureth] for ever." God had a mercy seat in the holy of holies, but even better than that, He was merciful to us the sinners and sent the

Saviour. The love of God for mankind is not easy to understand. While we were yet in sin, God sent the Saviour. God did not save us, because we deserved to be saved, but because He loved us. His mercy endureth forever.

Psalms 25:7 "Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD."

We, like David, could ask this same thing. There is none who has not sinned. I John 1:10 "If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." We talked about how the blood of animals could only cover the sin. The precious blood of the Lamb of God {Jesus Christ} did away with the sin of those who choose to be Christians. Psalms 103:12 "As far as the east is from the west, [so] far hath he removed our transgressions from us." Notice, whose goodness it is. It is God's goodness. Jesus took our sin upon His body on the cross and gave us His righteousness in return.

Psalms 25:8 "Good and upright [is] the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way."

The best teacher there is shows us the way. Jesus was our example. If we are to be Christians, we must become Christlike. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." The goal of every believer in Christ should be to learn to be more like Jesus every day.

Psalms 25:9 "The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way."

We know that the Lord does not like a proud and haughty spirit in a person. Jesus was meek, even though He was Emmanuel {God with us}. We are told in the Scriptures that Moses was a very meek man, as well. The meek can be easily taught. I Peter 3:4 "But [let it be] the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, [even the ornament] of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price." We must humble ourselves and repent, then the Lord will save us.

Psalms 25:10 "All the paths of the LORD [are] mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies."

Sin is disobeying God. Those who want to please God, try to obey all of His instructions. I Samuel 15:22 "And Samuel said, Hath the LORD [as great] delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better than sacrifice, [and] to hearken than the fat of rams." I John 2:3 "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments." The sign, then, that we are a believer is we keep His commandments.

Psalms 25:11 "For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it [is] great."

This was prayed in the name of Jesus. Forgive me Lord of my sin, because you are the great God that forgives. We see an admission of guilt which is the first step toward forgiveness. I John 1:9 "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us [our] sins, and to cleanse us

from all unrighteousness." When we pray, it is important to pray to the Father in the name of Jesus.

Psalms 25:12 "What man [is] he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way [that] he shall choose."

Proverbs 9:10 "The fear of the LORD [is] the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy [is] understanding." Wisdom is a gift from God. Knowledge is accumulated learning. To get knowledge, we must be willing to be taught. If we truly humble ourselves and ask God to teach us His ways, He will teach us all truth.

Psalms 25:13 "His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth."

There is no greater peace than the peace that comes from knowing you are saved, and should you die to this world, you would be in heaven. Christians are the seed of Abraham and heirs according to the promise. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Abraham was promised the promised land.

Psalms 25:14 "The secret of the LORD [is] with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant."

Jesus spoke in parables, so that the unbelieving world would not understand the secrets He was revealing to His children. Every time you look into the sky and see a rainbow, you should remember the covenant God made with man. The Bible reveals God to the believer. The Holy Spirit teaches us all truth. Jesus kept no secrets from His own. He showed them, and us, as much of the Father as we can bear at this time. The Bible, itself, is a revealing of God to mankind.

Psalms 25:15 "Mine eyes [are] ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net."

Believers are not at home in this world. We may be in the world, but we are not of the world. Our eyes, like David's, should be turned to the heavenlies. We are told, when things in this world become almost unbearable, to look up and rejoice for our redemption draweth nigh. We may be entangled in the flesh in this earth, but we must look up from whence cometh our help. Our help cometh from the Lord. Psalms 121:2 "My help [cometh] from the LORD, which made heaven and earth."

Psalms 25:16 "Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I [am] desolate and afflicted."

We may be looking toward heaven, and still be facing problems here on the earth. Desolate, above, means lonely. Afflicted, above, means depressed. If we start looking at the circumstances around us, it is enough to depress a person. Look, with me, at the next verse at what happens in the end. Luke 21:26 "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." As I said in the beginning: look up and rejoice, for your redemption draweth nigh.

Psalms 25:17 "The troubles of my heart are enlarged: [0] bring thou me out of my distresses."

John 14:27 "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." We are told of God not to let our heart be troubled. God will bring us out of our distresses, but we must have faith that He will. Trust God, and He will deliver you.

Psalms 25:18 "Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins."

David, like so many of us, is connecting the sin he has committed with the affliction and pain he has now. Some illness is brought on by sin, but not all. James 5:14 "Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:" James 5:15 "And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him." Notice the word {if}. We must, also, notice that the prayer of faith shall save the sick.

Psalms 25:19 "Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred."

They hated Jesus, so they will hate His followers. We, like David, can say to God, Consider these many enemies that surround me. They may hate us, but God fights our battles, and it does not make any difference how many they are. Look at the great promise from God that David could depend on, and we can depend on, too. Psalms 91:7 "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; [but] it shall not come nigh thee."

Psalms 25:20 "O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee."

Psalms 25:21 "Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee."

Integrity, in the verse above, means innocence. Proverbs 2:7 "He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: [he is] a buckler to them that walk uprightly." Even the worldly appreciate a person who is honest and upright in all of his dealings. God appreciates these virtues even more than the world does. He will keep us in His loving care, if we are honest and upright. He said, As ye have done it unto the least of these, ye have done it unto me.

Psalms 25:22 "Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles."

David realizes that he is week and has sinned, but God forgave him. He, now, is asking for forgiveness and redemption for his fellows. It is interesting to me that not only the physical house of Israel, but the spiritual house as well, ask for this same thing. We Christians, as soon as we have been redeemed, begin to cry to God to redeem our families and our friends. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so. Let them bring all their friends and loved ones to be redeemed, too.

## Psalms 26 Questions

- 1. Unto thee O Lord, do I lift up my .
- 2. What does the author believe is the first thing that stands out in this verse?
- 3. Who is the Lord, in verse 1?
- 4. Every time we pray earnestly, we do what?
- 5. Prayer, in a very real sense, is what?
- 6. What does the statement [my God] make us aware of?
- 7. What was one of the arguments Moses made to God to save the Israelites?
- 8. What does transgress mean, in verse 3?
- 9. Who is the way?
- 10. What should we keep our eyes on in our walk with God?
- 11. Who is the Light of the world?
- 12. What cleanses us from all unrighteousness?
- 13. Who is the God of my salvation?
- 14. Who was the law given by?
- 15. What 3 things did Jesus call Himself, in John chapter 14 verse 6?
- 16. Who is the Comforter?
- 17. What must we do, before we can be taught?
- 18. How long does the mercy of God endure?
- 19. Quote 1 John chapter 1 verse 10.
- 20. What was the difference in the results of the lamb's blood and the blood of Jesus for sin?
- 21. If we are to be Christians, we must become .
- 22. Quote Galatians chapter 2 verse 20.
- 23. Who, besides Jesus, was known as a meek man?
- 24. What is sin?
- 25. What is better than sacrifice?
- 26. What is the first step to forgiveness?
- 27. What is the beginning of wisdom?
- 28. What is the difference in wisdom and knowledge?
- 29. What brings the greatest peace to a man?
- 30. Who are the true seed of Abraham?
- 31. Why did Jesus speak in parables?
- 32. What does the rainbow in the sky remind us of?
- 33. Believers are the world, but not the world.
- 34. Where does the believer's help come from?
- 35. What does desolate, in verse 16, mean?
- 36. Is it in our power not to be troubled?
- 37. What does James chapter 5 verses 14 and 15 tell us about illness?
- 38. Quote Psalms chapter 91 verse 7.
- 39. What does integrity, in verse 21, mean?

#### PSALMS 27

We will begin this lesson by giving the Psalms in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 26

- Verse 1 "Judge me, O Lord, for I have walked In my integrity;
  I trusted also in the Lord, Slide therefore shall not I."
- Verse 2 "Examine me, and do me prove; Try heart and reins, O God; For thy love is before my eyes, Thy truth's paths I have trod."
- Verse 3 "With persons vain I have not sat, Nor with dissemblers gone; Th' assembly of ill men I hate; To sit with such I shun."
- Verse 4 "My hands in innocence, O Lord, I'll wash and purify; So to thy holy altar go, And compass it will I."
- Verse 5 "That I, with voice of thankfulness, May publish and declare, And tell of all thy mighty works, which great and wonderous are."
- Verse 6 "The habitation of thy house, Lord, I have loved it well; Yea, in that place I take delight, Where doth thy honor dwell."
- Verse 7 "From sinners and from men of blood, My soul and life relieve; Upon whose hands are stains of crime, Whose right hands bribes receive."
- Verse 8 "But as for me, I will walk on In my integrity:

  Do thou redeem me, and, O Lord, Be merciful to me."
- Verse 9 "My foot upon an even place Now stands with steadfastness:

  And where his saints assembled are, Jehovah I will bless."

We will now get into the verse by verse study of the 26th Psalm. Psalms 26:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; [therefore] I shall not slide."

The slide, here, is similar to what we would call backslide. Integrity could mean unblemished. I am so glad that Jesus is the Judge of the world. I believe this is what David is saying for himself and others here. We know we will be judged fairly, if Jesus is the Judge. Notice, also, that he put his trust in the Lord. When we put our trust in the Lord, it means that He has already paid the price in full for our sin. Our sin has been done away with, if we put our trust in Jesus. Notice, also, that David has walked in the salvation he received. We must walk in our salvation, as well. We must not go back to the old life style. When you back slide, it means you have gone back to your sinful way of life. We must all say with David, God I trust your judgment.

Psalms 26:2 "Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart."

God looks upon the heart of man, and not at the outward appearances. David is explaining, here, that he wants God to look into his heart and see that it is not evil. This prayer that David prayed in the verse above, is like us saying purge me Lord. My prayer, and your prayer, should be like this, that God would judge us now and burn out all of the evil left in us. Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

Psalms 26:3 "For thy lovingkindness [is] before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth."

The love of God {Agape} is so far above even the knowledge of mankind. Try to explain to me how God could love you and me enough to send His Son to be crucified that we might be saved. God's lovingkindness is everywhere I look. I see it in my children, grandchildren, and even in the fact that we have made it through this life without our family being broken up. Along with David, I can say, I could not live without the truth of God to guide me. Man {who does not know God and His truth} lives like no more than an animal. It is the morality that we live by through God that makes us better.

Psalms 26:4 "I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers."

Vain, in the verse above, means untruth or deceitful. Dissemblers means evil people. David is saying here that, he does not associate with evil, deceitful people. We, also, have been warned over and over not to fellowship with those of unbelief. II Corinthians 6:14 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?" This does not mean that you cannot go and witness to the lost. It does mean not to partake of their evil deeds to witness to them. Witness and go home. Don't stay and get involved in their sinful way of life.

Psalms 26:5 "I have hated the congregation of evildoers; and will not sit with the wicked."

David was very smart in the fact that he stayed away from evildoers. I have said before, many times someone goes along just for a ride and gets arrested with the person they are with by association. To sit with the wicked shows fellowship. If we do not hate evil, we are apt to get involved in it. We have to make a decision which side we are on. Are we godly people, or have we chosen to sit with the ungodly?

We know that Pilate washed his hands of the matter of crucifying Jesus. It was as if he was saying, this is innocent blood you are shedding. I wash my hands of the whole matter. In other words, I am innocent. This is what David is saying here. I am innocent of wrong doing. Compass means to revolve around. This, then, means that David walked near and around the altar. Notice, also, that David realizes the altar is God's. This washing of David's hands was very similar to Pilate. They were both saying to those around, I am innocent, I wash my hands of the matter.

Psalms 26:7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

We should be constantly giving the sacrifice of praise to God. Even the disciples were told of Jesus to go out and spread the good news of the gospel. We know that in the gospels, we are told that those who are ashamed of Jesus on this earth, Jesus will be ashamed of them in heaven. Those who give Him praise here, He wilt exalt before His Father and the angels. Revelation 3:5 "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white

raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." To tell anything at all about God would be telling of His wondrous works. John 21:25 "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen." We would be telling of His wondrous work from now to the end of time, if we told of all His wondrous works.

Psalms 26:8 "LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth."

We are told how important it is to gather at the Lord's house. Jesus said, My house shall be called a house of prayer. It troubles me greatly in our society today how little respect we show God in His house. Of course, He dwells in us, but the church where you go to church is, also, His habitation. Do you love to go to church? Why do you go to church. If we go for any other reason than to fellowship with God in and through His Word, we are going for the wrong reason. We need to get back to where the house of God is a place of worship, not a place of entertainment. Everything in the church should be dedicated to holy work. We are standing on holy ground, when we go to church. We should go to church to commune with God.

Psalms 26:9 "Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:"

We know that in this world we live in the midst of sinners. We, also, know when harvest time for the reaping of the earth comes, the wheat and the chaff are gathered together. Then comes the separation. The wheat will be carried off into God's barn {heaven}, and the chaff shall be burned. David is saying, Let me be the wheat. I do not want to go the way of the sinner. David is saying, Whatever you do, don't put me with these evil men. Bloody men were repulsive to David, and they should be repulsive to us, as well.

Psalms 26:10 "In whose hands [is] mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes."

David goes into detail, here, about the evil that these sinners are doing. The right hand has to do with spiritual blessing. This really just means all kinds of evil dealings.

Psalms 26:11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

David is saying, As for me and my house, we will serve God. David knows his redemption lies in the mercy of God. Our redemption depends upon the mercy of God toward us. Our cry should be: Be merciful to me Lord, for I am a sinner. Redeem my soul from everlasting torment. I do not deserve it, but give me life everlasting in heaven with Jesus. Count my faith in Jesus Christ my Lord as righteousness for me.

Psalms 26:12 "My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD."

I have planted my feet on the solid Rock, which cannot be moved. We are told not to neglect the assembling of ourselves together. We should sing

praises to God. We should praise Him from our very inner being. We should shout praises of His wonderful works. Bless the Lord, O my soul and all that is within me, bless His Holy Name. We should stand like the oak tree that can not be moved. We should stand for God, and then having done all, we should stand.

### Psalms 27 Questions

1. What is slide, in verse 1, similar to in our day? 2. What is David saying when he asks God to judge him? 3. What does backsliding mean? 4. What does purge mean? 5. What does Agape mean? 6. I could not live without the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_ to guide me. 7. A man, who does not know God, lives like no more than an . 8. What does vain mean, in verse 4? Who does dissemblers mean? 10. Who are Christians not to be unequally yoked with? 11. What does sit with the wicked show? 12. What is likely to happen to us, if we do not hate evil? 13. Who washed his hands to show his innocence in crucifying Jesus? 14. What does it mean when we say, I wash my hands of the whole matter? 15. What does compass mean? 16. What type sacrifice should we be constantly giving God? 17. Is it possible to have your name blotted out of the book of life? 18. How many miracles did Jesus do? 19. What is the habitation of God? 20. Do you love to go to church? 21. Why do you go to church? 22. The house of God should be a place of , not 23. At harvest time, what happens to the wheat and the chaff? 24. As for me and my house, we 25. What should we ask God to count as righteousness for us?

26. I have planted my feet on the solid .

#### PSALMS 28

We will begin this lesson by giving the 27th Psalm in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 27

- Verse 1 "The Lord my Light and Saviour is, Who shall make me dismayed? My life's strength is the Lord, of whom then shall I be afraid?
- Verse 2 "For when my enemies and foes, Most wicked persons all, Against me rose to eat my flesh, They stumbled and did fall."
- Verse 3 "Against me though a host encamp, my heart yet fearless is; Though war against me rise, I will be confident in this."
- Verse 4 "One thing I of the Lords desired, And will seek to obtain That all days of my life I may within God's house remain."
- Verse 5 "That I the beauty of the Lord Behold and may admire, And that I in his holy place May rev'rently inquire."
- Verse 6 "For he in his pavilion shall Me hide in evil days; In secret of his tent me hide, And on a rock me raise."
- Verse 7 "And even at this present time, My head shall lifted be Above all those that are my foes, And round encompass me."
- Verse 8 "I therefore to his holy house Will joyful off'rings bring; Jehovah I will praise, Yea I To him will praises sing."
- Verse 9 "O Lord, give ear when with my voice I cry aloud to thee; Upon me also mercy have, And do thou answer me."
- Verse 10 "When thou didst say, Seek ye my face, My heart did thus reply; Thy Face, O Lord, above all things Forever seek will I."
- Verse 11 "Far from me hide not thou thy face; Put not away from thee Thy servant in thy wrath; thou hast a helper been to me."
- Verse 12 "O God my Saviour, leave me not, And never me forsake; Thou parents both should me desert, Jehovah will me take."
- Verse 13 "O Lord, instruct me in thy way, Do thou my leader be, Make plain my path, because of those That hatred bear to me."
- Verse 14 "Nor give me to my foes' desire, For witnesses that lie Against me risen are, And such as breathe out cruelty."
- Verse 15 "I should have perished had I not Believed that I would see Jehovah's goodness in the land Of them that living be."
- Verse 16 "Wait on the Lord, and be thou strong And he shall strength afford; Thy heart with strength he will confirm, O wait upon the Lord."

We will now begin this verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 27. Psalms 27:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} The LORD [is] my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD [is] the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

We have spoken so many times about the Light. Jesus Christ is the Light of the world. When we truly receive the Lord Jesus in His fullness, we are overwhelmed in our inner being with this great Light. Let us look, just one more time, at exactly what happens when we are truly saved. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ

liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Christ liveth in me. if Christ lives in me, then I am full of His Light, because He is the Light of the world. Light does away with darkness. To have Christ {the Light in me, means His Light has dissipated {done away with} all darkness within me. Many people who profess Christianity say, they are possessed of a demon within them. This is an impossibility. Light destroys darkness. You can not be full of Light and full of darkness at the same time. He is our salvation, also. Acts 4:12 "Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be Jesus means Saviour. He is our salvation. Fear is lack of faith. All throughout the Bible, we are taught not to fear except to fear, or reverence God. In the 11th chapter of Hebrews, you will find a very long list of those who did not fear, but had faith in God. Faith pleases God. The following verse that Jesus spoke sums this verse up completely. Acts 26:18 "To open their eyes, [and] to turn [them] from darkness to light, and [from] the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."

Psalms 27:2 "When the wicked, [even] mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell."

David had so many enemies who were trying to destroy him from every side. The worst were some of his own household who turned against him and wanted to utterly destroy him. Can you relate to this problem that David had? I surely can relate to this. His enemies and our enemies trying to destroy us will stumble and fall, because God will fight our battle for us.

Psalms 27:3 "Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this [will] I [be] confident."

We have already related in these lessons about Gideon's army, and how God took just a handful of His people, and destroyed a mighty host of the enemy. David, remembering this, could take courage and know that no harm will come to him. War may come even to us, but we should feel no alarm. God is our protector. Psalms 91:7 "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; [but] it shall not come nigh thee." If we are covered in the blood of Jesus, the enemy will flee. It was the shed blood of Jesus our Christ that defeated Satan.

Psalms 27:4 "One [thing] have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his temple."

This desire that David speaks here, is the desire of all believers. The most beautiful answer to David's prayer and our prayer for the same thing is found in the following Scriptures. John 14:1 "Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me." John 14:2 "In my Father's house are many mansions: if [it were] not [so], I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you." John 14:3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, [there] ye may be also." The tabernacle in the wilderness was patterned after the great temple in the heavens. Everyone who ever lived has desired to live forever. The Christian desires to live in heaven forever. Wherever Jesus is will be heaven to me. We are told that the believers in Christ will

be gathered around His beautiful throne in heaven. Revelation 7:9 "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;" Revelation 7:13 "And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they?" Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

Psalms 27:5 "For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock."

Christians would say, build a hedge around me Lord that my enemies can not get to me. David's security, as our security, is in the Lord. Jesus Christ is the Rock of foundation that we should build upon. If I am on the Rock, the storms may come, but I will not be moved.

Psalms 27:6 "And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD."

This song is a song of victory. David has made up his mind, even before the battle starts, that he will be victorious. This celebrating was not for himself, but was actually songs and praises to God. Notice, David reminds God that he will go to the place of worship and sing praises to God. When victory comes, many times we forget who won the victory, and we forget to praise God for it.

Psalms 27:7 "Hear, O LORD, [when] I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me."

David feels that his deeds will not get answers from God. Our good deeds will not get us audience with God either. It is the mercy of God that He even listens to our prayers and then answers them. Look with me at just one related Scripture that truly explains this. Titus 3:5 "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;" God does hear every prayer. He has mercy and helps us when we cry out to Him.

Psalms 27:8 "[When thou saidst], Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek."

Jesus is coming back for those who are looking for Him. Seek Him and you shall find Him. David was instructed to seek the face of God. We, too, must seek the face {will} of God in our life. Colossians 3:1 "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."

Psalms 27:9 "Hide not thy face [far] from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation."

Have you ever prayed and felt that God was hiding from you and did not hear your prayer? This is what David is praying against here. The God of the

Christian's salvation is Jesus Christ. The promise of God to man is, I will never leave you, nor forsake you.

Psalms 27:10 "When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up."

Never in history has there been a time where parents have forsaken their children, as there is now. Poor little babies are found abandoned in all sorts of places. 2nd Timothy describes just such an era as we are living in. One of the statements it makes about this generation is that, they are lacking in natural affection. The wonderful promise that we have from God tells us that, He will never leave us. Children, you may feel alone and unloved, but God loves you and is always there when you need Him.

Psalms 27:11 "Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies."

The way to everlasting life is not a broad and easy way. It is a narrow, straight path. Look at the next Scripture which verifies that. Matthew 7:14 "Because strait [is] the gate, and narrow [is] the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it." This Scripture was spoken by Jesus. Notice, in the verse above which path we should be seeking. Thy path means not the way we want to go, but the way God would have us go. David has enemies on every side, who would like to destroy him. Christians have enemies, who would like to destroy them, also. It was the church people of Jesus' day who tried the hardest to destroy Him. Brothers and sisters in Christ from different denominations are sometimes each other's worst enemies. Why can't we realize we will all have to live together in heaven? We might as well try to learn to get along here on the earth.

Psalms 27:12 "Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty."

Jesus was condemned by false witnesses. They really had nothing to accuse Him of worthy of any punishment, let alone death. The will of David's enemies was to destroy him. The will of our enemies is to get rid of us. The will of Jesus' enemies was to crucify Him. The greatest cruelty was the crucifixion of Jesus without a cause. I believe the statement {breathe out} means their spirit wanted Him destroyed. The breath of man has to do with his spirit.

Psalms 27:13 "[I had fainted], unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living."

The faint, in the verse above, really means lost hope. His hope was in the goodness of the Lord. We Christians are not like the world, who have no hope. We have hope of the resurrection. The land of the living is the land of eternal life. We, too, would be ready to give up, if this life was all there was, but we, too, have tasted of the goodness of God and have hopes of everlasting life in the land of the living.

Psalms 27:14 "Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD."

Notice, in the next verse, what the world says to those of us who are looking for the coming of Christ. II Peter 3:4 "And saying, Where is the

promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as [they were] from the beginning of the creation." God cannot and will not lie. He said He was Coming again, and I believe He is. The following Scripture describes what Christian's should be doing. Titus 2:13 "Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;" The world around us may look as if it is falling apart, but we should look up and rejoice, for our redemption draweth nigh. Luke 21:28 "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh."

## Psalms 28 Questions

- 1. The Lord is my and my 2. The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be ? 3. When we truly receive the Lord Jesus Christ in His fullness, what happens to us? 4. Quote Galations chapter 2 verse 20. 5. What does away with darkness? 6. What does disappated mean? 7. Quote Acts chapter 4 verse 12. 8. What is fear? 9. What is the only thing permissable to fear? 10. How could you sum up verse 1 of this lesson? 11. Why will our enemies, who try to destroy us, stumble and fall? 12. Quote Psalms chapter 91 verse 7. 13. What specifically defeated Satan? 14. In verse 4 of this lesson, what was the one thing he sought after? 15. What promise did Jesus make to all the believers in chapter 14 of John verses i, 2, and 3? 16. Who is the Rock of our salvation? 17. The celebrating, David was doing in verse 6, was actually what? 18. It is the of God that He listens and answers our prayers. 19. Quote Titus chapter 3 verse 5. 20. Who is Jesus coming back for? 21. Where is Christ sitting now? 22. Who is the God of the Christian's salvation? 23. What does the statement {lacking in natural affection} mean? 24. When your mother and father abandon you, who can you depend on? 25. The way to everlasting life is a \_\_\_\_\_ path. 26. Jesus was condemned by \_\_\_\_\_ 27. What was the will of Jesus' enemies? 28. What is {faint} in verse 13 really speaking of?
- 29. What is the Christian's hope?
- 30. What is the land of the living?
- 31. What does the world say to those who are expecting the return of the Lord?
- 32. What should Christians be doing, while they are waiting for the return of the Lord?

We will begin by giving the 28th Psalm in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 28

- Verse 1 "O Lord, to thee I cry, Thou art my rock and trust;
  O be not silent, lest I die And slumber in the dust."
- Verse 2 "O hear my earnest cry, Thy favor I entreat;
  Hear while I lift imploring hands Before thy mercy seat."
- Verse 3 "O draw me not away With men who live in sin;
  Who to their neighbors speak of peace While malice works within."
- Verse 4 "Repay them for their deeds And vile attempts, O Lord; And for the doings of their hands Return a just reward."
- Verse 5 "Because they disregard The works the Lord hath done, By him they shall not be upbuilt, But utterly o'erthrown."
- Verse 6 "Now blessed be the Lord, He heard me when I cried; Jehovah is my strength and shield, On him my heart relied."
- Verse 7 "I help from him obtained, And therefore give Him praise; And while my heart exhults with joy, My song to him I raise."
- Verse 8 "God is his people's strength, And His Messiah's power; Save, bless, and feed thy heritage, Exhalt them evermore."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 28th Psalm. Psalms 28:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me: lest, [if] thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit."

David is speaking to his Lord Jehovah. We know Him as Jesus Christ our Saviour and Lord. He is the Rock that we build upon. I have said, so many times before that, prayer is a 2 way conversation. Many times, we are not silent so that God can speak to us. This is not the case with David here. He says, God speak to me. David is saying, if you don't hear my prayer and answer me, I will be like those who are lost. I might even wind up in hell. The voice of God is a very frightening thing to hear, but is much better than thinking that He will not speak to me at all. I must hear from God to know if I am pleasing Him. The best place to hear the voice of God, is alone with Him some where. God speaks to us in many ways. Sometimes He speaks to us in the Bible {His Word}. Other times God speaks to us in visions and dreams. Then there are those special times when you hear the voice of God in your ear. There is a knowing beyond a shadow of doubt, when it is God speaking.

Psalms 28:2 "Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle."

Supplications, in the verse above, means earnest prayer. Oracle, in the verse above, means shrine or innermost part of the sanctuary. We see this is a serious prayer. David means business with God. David is not only praying in earnest, but has lifted his hands in praise as a sacrifice of praise to God. The oracle would have been where God dwelt in the sanctuary. We, too,

should lift our hands in praise when we earnestly pray to God. This prayer of David's is similar to the earnest prayer of a righteous man. James 5:16 "Confess [your] faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

Psalms 28:3 "Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief [is] in their hearts."

This is speaking of someone who is two-faced. The heart of man is what he really is. If his heart is wicked, he is wicked. All the great speeches and false pretenses may work with men, but God knows these fakers. The following verse tells us about the workers of iniquity. Jesus is speaking here. Luke 13:27 "But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity." The wicked having flattering tongues which try to draw the believer into their sin with them. The next Scripture tells us of a few sinners we are not to be with. I Corinthians 5:11 "But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat."

Psalms 28:4 "Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert."

Sometimes when we see terrible crimes against society and against God, we feel a righteous anger. We are jealous for God. It truly hurts my heart, when I hear someone cursing and using the name of the Lord. I Believe this, perhaps, is what David is saying here. It is not that he hates the people. He hates their evil deeds. He is saying, the punishment you have in store for these sins is just.

Psalms 28:5 "Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up."

This is like prophecy. David is looking ahead to the time when God shall judge and punish them for their evil deeds. The amazing thing, to me, is how anyone can look at God's creation around him and say, there is no God. Those who totally reject the Lord, in the face of all the evidence around them, shall be utterly destroyed in the lake of fire.

Psalms 28:6 "Blessed [be] the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications."

We see now David praising the Lord, because He has heard and answered David's prayer. Praise and answered prayer go hand in hand.

Psalms 28:7 "The LORD [is] my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him."

I would like to give another Scripture from Psalms that shows what our reaction should be to answered prayer. Psalms 103:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, [bless] his holy name." I have no strength, except the strength of Christ within me.

Ephesians 6:16 "Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked." We could take a lesson from David. He went against Goliath with nothing but the Lord to cover him. The shield of Saul was too heavy to wear, but David came with the shield of faith in His God to protect him. There is no better way to praise God than with beautiful songs of praise.

David is bringing this prophetically to our day. The Lord is our strength. We all know that Jesus was the anointed of God, but we can see in the next Scriptures that the believers in Christ are His anointed. II Corinthians 1:21 "Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, [is] God;" Hebrews 1:9 "Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, [even] thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."

Psalms 28:9 "Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever."

Colossians 3:24 "Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ." This leaves no doubt that, the inheritance is for those who serve the Lord Jesus Christ. In other words, Christians are to receive the inheritance through Jesus. We are His inheritance. The Father has given us to Him. Revelation 2:7 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God." These words were spoken by Jesus who lifts us up, saves us, feeds us and gives us eternal life in Him.

## Psalms 29 Questions

- 1. In verse 1 David says, O Lord my \_\_\_\_\_.
- 2. Who is the Rock that we build upon?
- 3. Many times we talk so much in prayer, that what happens?
- 4. What is the worst thing David thinks might happen, if God does not speak to him?
- 5. Where is the best place to be, if you want to hear from God?
- 6. Name some of the different ways God speaks to us.
- 7. What does supplications mean?
- 8. What does oracle mean in verse 2?
- 9. David is not only crying out to God in earnest prayer, but does what to show even more desire for God to hear this prayer?
- 10. Quote James chapter 5 verse 16.
- 11. Who is verse 3 of this lesson speaking of?
- 12. In Luke chapter 13 verse 27, who does Jesus tell to get away from him?
- 13. Do not associate with a brother that is called a \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_, or an \_\_\_\_\_, or an \_\_\_\_\_.
- 14. What is righteous anger?
- 15. How can anyone look at all of God's creation and say there is no God?
- 16. verse 6 is not prayer but what?
- 17. Praise and \_\_\_\_\_ go hand in hand.
- 18. The Lord is my strength and my
- 19. What should be our reaction to answered prayer?
- 20. How shall we be able to quench the fiery darts of the devil?
- 21. What protection did David have for his body, when he came against Goliath?
- 22. What is one of the best ways to praise God?
- 23. Who, besides Jesus, are the anointed of God?
- 24. Why do we Christians receive the reward of inheritance?
- 25. Who gets to eat of the tree of life in the paradise of God?

We will begin this lesson by giving Psalm chapter 29 in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 29

- Verse 1 "Ye sons of the mighty, give ye to Jehovah, O give to him honor and strength evermore, O give to the name of Jehovah due glory; In beauty of holiness bow and adore."
- Verse 2 "The voice of Jehovah comes over the waters; His voice o'er the vast and deep ocean is heard: The God of all glory is speaking in thunder; How mighty, how awful the voice of the Lord!"
- Verse 3 "The voice of Jehovah is breaking the cedars; The cedars which Lebanon's summit adorn; Yea, Lebanon, Sirion, too, He is making To leap like a calf or young unicorn."
- Verse 4 "The voice of Jehovah the burning flame severs, It makes the hinds calve, and the forest lay bare; It shakes the great desert, the desert of Kadesh; All join in His temple his praise to declare.
- Verse 5 "Upon the great waters Jehovah is seated, A King whose dominion is never to cease. Jehovah with power will strengthen His people; Jehovah will bless all His people with peace."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 29th Psalm. Portions of this Psalm are used in the synagogue on the feast of Pentecost. Psalms 29:1 "{A Psalm of David.} Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength."

We know that mere man can not really give God any thing except our prayers and praise. God really does not need us, we need Him. He loves us and wants us, but it is not necessary for His existence. On the other hand, our entire existence depends upon God. The mighty mentioned here are probably men who have attained world fame. The famous of this world must give thanks and praise to God the same as every one else. I am what I am, because God made me what I am. We see, in this first verse, that God deserves all the glory and all the praise and He is the all powerful one. We may offer our bodies in sacrifice to Him, but it strengthens Him not at all. The Creator has power over His creation.

Psalms 29:2 "Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness."

Holiness in anyone is beautiful. We know when the high priest was in the sanctuary, he had 2 garments to wear. When he presented God to the people, He wore the beautiful garment with the breastplate of jewels. When he presented the people to God in the most holy place, he wore linen with no ornaments at all. This tells me that God offers it all to us. We have nothing to offer Him, but ourselves washed in the blood of the Lamb. Our righteousness is the linen garment that Jesus gave us in exchange for our sins. This linen garment that the Christian wears is snow white, because it has been washed in the blood of the Lamb. Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto

him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." All glory is due Him. I love the song: TO GOD BE THE GLORY.

Psalms 29:3 "The voice of the LORD [is] upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD [is] upon many waters."

God speaks to His people through the elements of nature. When the children of Israel were on their way to the promised land, God spoke to them. Most of them thought that it thundered. Moses understood the Words of God that sounded like thunder to the people. The sea must obey the voice of God. We know that Jesus walked upon the waters, and He, also, spoke to the angry sea and the waves calmed down.

Psalms 29:4 "The voice of the LORD [is] powerful; the voice of the LORD [is] full of majesty."

We know, from the gospels, that the voice of Jesus when the soldiers came to take Him, knocked the soldiers backwards. John 18:6 " As soon then as he had said unto them, I am [he], they went backward, and fell to the ground." The voice of God controls the entire universe. God tells the lightning to strike. God controls the wind, the sea, in fact, every element in the universe. The voice of the Lord from the burning bush affected Moses' life from then on. We will never be able to truly know the majesty of God in reality, until we get to heaven.

Psalms 29:5 "The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon."

At the voice of the Lord, the tornado strikes. Great trees and old trees in the path of the storm are toppled over. The cedar of Lebanon was thought of as a very durable tree, but to the voice of God, it is nothing.

Psalms 29:6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

We know that even the mountains will be removed by the voice of God. Isaiah 54:10 "For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee." The authority in the voice of God makes any mountain obey, whether it is a physical mountain, or a spiritual mountain. Jesus said, Mark 11:23 "For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith."

Psalms 29:7 "The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire."

We know that this very thing happened when Shadrack, Mesheck, and Abednego were thrown into the fire. The fire was parted, and their clothes were not even singed. The fire had been heated 7 times as hot as normal. There was a forth being in the fire like unto the Son of God. We, also, know that lightning is a streak of fire. God Can direct it wherever He chooses.

Psalms 29:8 "The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh."

The world, and everything and everyone in it, was created by the spoken Word of God. God said: Let there be, and there was. A wilderness can be removed in an instant from one breath of God. Earthquakes, and all sorts of turmoils of nature, are controlled by Almighty God. David speaks of Kadesh, because it is familiar to him. There will be before the end of time, an earthquake which will be felt over the entire earth. My own personal belief in this, is that God allows these things to happen to get people to repent. In Revelation, we read of the plagues, and each time it would be followed by, And they repented not. The most devout atheist will have to admit that someone greater than himself is in control of nature.

Psalms 29:9 "The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of [his] glory."

It seems that animals have great terror at time of terrible storms, and sometimes they have their offsprings early from terror. Around the throne in heaven, we see much praise to God. Let us take a look and see what goes on in the real temple in heaven. Revelation 4:8 "And the four beasts had each of them six wings about [him]; and [they were] full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." Revelation 4:9 "And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever," Revelation 4:10 "The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying," Revelation 4:11 "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." On this earth, Christians are the temple of God. Is your temple filled continually with praise to God?

Psalms 29:10 "The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever."

The Lord stopped the flood in Noah's time, and He will stop the flood of problems in our lives today. The people, who disregarded God in Noah's time, learned a very hard lesson. The Lord He is God. He is God of the past, God of the now, and God of the future. His reign is forever. He is the great I AM. He is the eternal One. He is the Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. Jesus will reign on this earth 1000 years and then for all of eternity in heaven.

Psalms 29:11 "The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace."

Christians will reign with Jesus as His subordinates. He is King of kings and Lord of lords. Jesus is the King of Peace. Those, who ride out the storms of life steadfast in their faith, will live in peace with Jesus.

I want to bring one Scripture to our attention about all these voices of God we have studied in this lesson. Revelation 4:5 "And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and [there were] seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of

God." This Scripture alone allows us to know where these mighty voices come from.

- 1. At what feast day are some of the verses of this Psalm used in the synagogue?
- 2. What are the only things, really, that man can give to God?
- 3. In verse 1, the mention of the mighty is possibly speaking of whom?
- 4. Why am I what I am?
- 5. The Creator has power over His
- 6. Describe the 2 different garments that the high priest wore.
- 7. How is the only way that we are acceptable to God?
- 8. What color is the linen garment Jesus gave the Christians to wear?
- 9. God speaks to His people sometimes through the elements of
- 10. The children of Israel thought it thundered when they heard the voice of God, who understood what He was saying?
- 11. What were 2 incidents that showed that Jesus had authority over the sea?
- 12. Quote John chapter 18 verse 6.
- 13. What changed the life of Moses at the burning bush?
- 14. When will we fully recognize the majesty of God?
- 15. What tree was thought to be very durable?
- 16. What does Isaiah chapter 54 verse 10 tell us about the effect of God's voice on the mountains?
- 17. What statement did Jesus make to believers about the mountain?
- 18. Who were the three men in the fire that God saved?
- 19. Who was the fourth in the fire?
- 20. Earthquakes, and all turmoils, are in whose control?
- 21. Why does God allow earthquakes and other natural disasters?
- 22. What is one thing that even an atheist must admit?
- 23. Where is the temple of God, that the other temples are patterned from?
- 24. What were the 4 beast around the throne crying?
- 25. What were the 24 elders doing?
- 26. Why was the earth, and all things in it, created?
- 27. On this earth, what is the temple of God?
- 28. When is God, God?
- 29. Name a few names that show the eternity of God.
- 30. Who will live in peace with Jesus?
- 31. What can we learn about these voices from Revelation chapter 4 verse 5?

We will begin this lesson by giving the 30th Psalm in metre. The reason we are quoting this in metre is to show how easily it could be sung.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 30

- Verse 1 "Lord I will praise thy name, For thou hast set me free; Nor suffered foes to claim A triumph over me. O Lord, my God, to thee I cried, And thou hast health and strength supplied."
- Verse 2 "Thou hast my soul restored, When I was near the grave; And from the pit, O Lord, Alive thou didst me save. O ye His saints, sing to the Lord, With thanks His holiness record."
- Verse 3 "His anger soon is past, Life in His favor lies; Weeping a night may last, At morn shall joy arise: In my prosperity secure, I said, my peace shall still endure."
- Verse 4 "Jehovah, by thy grace My mountain standeth strong; Thy hast withdrawn thy face, And troubles round me throng. To thee, O Lord, I raise my cries; To God my supplications rise."
- Verse 5 "What shall my blood avail, when to the grave I go? Shall dust thy praise tell? Thy truth to others show? Hear me, O Lord, and mercy send, My God, to me thy help extend."
- Verse 6 "My mourning now is past, And songs my lips employ; My sackcloth from me cast, And I am girt with joy. So shall my tongue through life adore, And praise my God for evermore."

Now, we will begin the verse by verse study of the 30th Psalm. Psalms 30:1 "{A Psalm [and] Song [at] the dedication of the house of David.} I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me."

The word extol, in the verse above, means raise or exalt. We see, then, that David is lifting up the Lord in praise. We know that David, like us, made mistakes and was punished for those mistakes. The wonderful thing, in this, is that God has forgiven David and lifted him up from his pit of despair. The greatest rejoicing is when we were guilty of sin and are now forgiven. When David numbered the people without God's permission, God punished David severely. The people looking on thought that the blessings of God were off David. The good news is, God forgave David, and now David's foes had nothing to laugh about.

Psalms 30:2 "O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me."  $\,$ 

In this case, the healing possibly was of a broken heart. We know God had sent pestilence through the land, because of David's sin. God lifted the pestilence, because of the prayers of David. I wonder sometimes how God feels about all the numbering systems in our society. Thank God, we are not a number with Him, He has a special name for each of us who belong to Him. We must always pray about the sins in our society. II Chronicles 7:14 "If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land."

Psalms 30:3 "O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit."

The one thing that David dreaded was dying before God forgave him of the sin he had committed. It is a dreadful thing to die in sin. To die in sin would mean that the person would wind up in hell. The pit spoken of here is hell. David had been near death, because of his sin, but God spared him. David is fully aware that God saved him. He deserved death, but God saved him. This is the very condition of all of us. We deserve to die for our sin, but Jesus became our substitute on the cross that we might be saved. Just as in the verse above David believed that God saved him, we must believe that Jesus saved us.

Psalms 30:4 "Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness."

Notice, this verse lets us know that the statements David has been making apply to us, as well. We have so much to praise God for. It was not just the followers of God, then, who were saints of His, but all believers, now, are saints of His. We are His, because He bought us with His precious blood. We are cautioned to be holy, for He is holy. We are not holy, but we must desire to be holy and work toward that goal. We are, however, in right standing with God, for we have taken on the righteousness of Christ.

Psalms 30:5 "For his anger [endureth but] a moment; in his favour [is] life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy [cometh] in the morning."

To me, one of the most beautiful acts of forgiveness that God did, is when He forgave the children of Israel for making the golden calf and worshipping it. Moses pleaded for the people, and God forgave them. We see, here, that David pleaded with God, and God forgave him. When we sin, we should follow this example and plead for forgiveness. God is longsuffering. II Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." When trials in this life come {and they do to all of us}, remember joy cometh in the morning. At the darkest point of night, the dawn is beginning to come.

Psalms 30:6 " And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved."

This problem of David's is the problem of the whole world. When times are going good, we are not seeking the face of God. It is in our time of sorrow that we cry out to God. Really, this is a vain statement by David, but a statement that all too many of us make, as well. When there is no temptation, we feel that we are sitting pretty with God. Let temptation come, and we may fall like David did. We grow very little on the mountain top. It is in the valley that we grow.

Psalms 30:7 "LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, [and] I was troubled."

At least, David gives God the credit for his mountain standing strong. When we get to feeling as if we have won and we are on the top of our mountain, sometimes the mountain begins to shake, and we must go back in to the valley to be taught a lesson. The worst feeling any believer can experience is feeling that God has turned His face away from him. We, too,

are troubled when we feel that God has turned away. It is time to repent when this happens. We may not realize that we have offended God, but that would be the only reason He would remove His presence. I have said before that, I refuse to go to a church where the presence of God is not evident. I go to church to fellowship with the Lord, if He is not there, I can not fellowship with Him.

The only place to go in time of trouble is to the Lord. David did not go around whining to his friends, he went to the Lord. My help cometh from the Lord. To cry to the Lord is much more than just a little quicky prayer. This is a very serious seeking of the Lord.

Psalms 30:9 "What profit [is there] in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?"

David says here, If I die and go to hell, I can't praise you. What will that profit? David knows that God loved him and made him what he was. Even the name, David, means {beloved of God}. I believe, in this, David is saying, Lord if you let me live, I will ever praise your name. I will declare to all who you are and your truth. Have you ever made such a deal with God? You know that you are alive and breathing your next breath by His permission. Are you spreading the wonderful truth of the gospel of Jesus Christ?

Psalms 30:10 "Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper."

I have cried so many times, Lord help me, for I am weak. I really think David has it in reverse. God is not our helper, we are His helper. God is the Boss, we are His workers on this earth. The cry for mercy from God is as old as man himself. Man cannot live a successful life without God. When we allow Jesus to be Lord of our life, as well as our Saviour, we do it His way, and it works. Lord Jesus, take up your abode in me. Let the Holy Spirit be my teacher and my Guide. As I live this life, let me no longer live for self, but Jesus, You live in me and through me, and I cannot fail. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."

Psalms 30:11 "Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;"

Just one touch of the Lord, and the mourning is gone. God turned David's mourning into dancing. The power of God has come upon him with such joy that it has overwhelmed David in the Spirit of God. The Jews put on sackcloth when they were mourning and poured ashes over their head. We see that David's earnest desire to reach the very throne room of God, had caused him to even wear sackcloth. Notice, where the overwhelming gladness came from. It was from God. In my opinion. it is alright to dance in the Spirit AFTER THE POWER OF GOD COMES ON YOU, not before. We should not plan to dance before the Lord. This dance, spoken of here, is after God touched David.

Psalms 30:12 To the end that [my] glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

So many of us forget to praise God for the things He has already done for us. David promises God, in this verse that He will praise Him forever. Possibly {my glory} means David's lips speaking praise that comes from David's innermost being. Let us not forget to praise God in song and in word from our innermost being for all He has done for us.

### Psalms 31 Questions

- 1. This Psalm of David or song was at the dedication of what?
- 2. What does extol in verse 1 mean?
- 3. What is the wonderful thing, in verse 1, since David had sinned?
- 4. When is the greatest time of rejoicing?
- 5. What was the sin David had committed?
- 6. The healing, David is speaking of in verse 2, is possibly of the
- 7. Why had God lifted the pestilence through the land?
- 8. What do you think God thinks about all the numbering in our society today?
- 9. With God we are not a number, He has given us a special \_\_\_\_\_.
- 10. Quote 2 Chronicles chapter 7 verse 14.
- 11. What was the one thing David really dreaded?
- 12. The pit, in verse 3, is what?
- 13. We deserve to die for the sin in our life, but Jesus became our
- 14. What statement, in verse 4, leaves no doubt that this was not just for David's time, but for ours, as well?
- 15. Why do we belong to Jesus if we are a Christian?
- 16. What put us in right standing with God?
- 17. What does the author believe is the most beautiful example of God's forgiveness in the Bible?
- 18. Who petitioned God on their behalf?
- 19. Where do we find, in the Scriptures, that God is not willing that any should perish?
- 20. What is the problem in verse 6 of the lesson, that is really the problem of the whole world?
- 21. Where does the Christian grow with God the most?
- 22. What should we do, if we feel that God has turned away from us?
- 23. Why does the author refuse to go to a church where the presence of the Lord is not evident?
- 24. Where is the only place to go in time of trouble?
- 25. What is David saying, really, in verse 9?
- 26. What does the name, David, mean?
- 27. Are you spreading the wonderful news of the gospel of Jesus Christ everywhere you go?
- 28. Who is the Boss of the entire universe?
- 29. Man can not live a successful life without .
- 30. Quote Galations chapter 2 verse 20.
- 31. What had God turned David's mourning to?
- 32. When did the Jews put on sackcloth?
- 33. What does, my glory, in verse 12 possibly mean?

#### PSALMS 32

We will begin by giving Psalms chapter 31 in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 31

- Verse 1 "Defend me, Lord, from shame, For still I trust in thee;
  As just and righteous is thy name, From trouble set me
  free."
- Verse 2 "Bow down to me thine ear, deliver me with speed; Be thou my rock and fortress near, My help in time of need."
- Verse 3 "Thee for my rock I take, My fortress and my stay;

  Do thou me lead for thy name's sake, And guide me in thy way."
- Verse 4 "Lord thou dost strength impart; Then free me from the snare Which foes for me, with wicked art, Did secretly prepare."
- Verse 5 "In confidence to thee, My spirit I commend; Jehovah, God of truth to me, Thou didst redemption send."
- Verse 6 "I hate the false and vain, My trust is in the Lord; And still my heart in joyous strain Thy mercy will record."
- Verse 7 "Lord, thou hast seen my woes, My soul in trouble known; Nor shut me in the hand of foes, But freedom to me shown."
- Verse 8 "In mercy send relief, For troubles now prevail; My eye is dim, consumed with grief, My flesh and spirit fail."
- Verse 9 "My life in grief is past, My weary years in groans, For sin my strength is failing fast, Decayed are all my bones."
- Verse 10 "Reproached by every foe, And more, by neighbors near; Through fear, my friends no friendship show, They flee when I appear."
- Verse 11 "Forgotten like the dead, And spurned as broken ware; I hear the frequent slander spread; On every side is fear."
- Verse 12 "They join in dark accord, They plot my blood to shed: I trusted have on thee, O Lord, "Thou art my God I said"."
- Verse 13 "My times are wholly thine, From cruel foes me take:

  The face make on thy servant shine, Save for thy mercy's sake."
- Verse 14 "From shame, O Lord, defend, For I to thee have cried; Let foes be ashamed, to death descend, And, silent, there abide."
- Verse 15 "Do thou their tongues restrain, Who false reports do seek;
  And grievous things with proud disdain Against the righteous speak."
- Verse 16 "How great the goodness thou hast stored In secrets for thy saints, O Lord, Thy holy name who fear! How great the mercies wrought for those Who do in thee their trust repose, Before men's sons appear."
- Verse 17 "Thou in the secret of thy face, shalt find for then a hiding place From proud oppressor's wrongs; A safe retreat for them prepare, And keep them in a covert there, Secure from strife of tongues."
- Verse 18 "O let Jehovah blessed be, Who showed His wondrous love to me In city fortified; "Cut off from thee" I said in fear, Yet

thou my suppliant voice didst hear, When unto thee I cried."

Verse 19 "O love the Lord all that Him serve, For he the faithful shall preserve, And all the proud reward. Be of good courage he with strength Will fill your steadfast hearts at length, All ye who trust the Lord."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 31. Psalms 31:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness."

This is almost identical to an earlier request of David's. Faith in God is always rewarded by the Lord. We know that without faith it is impossible to please Him. Trust is when you know in your spirit that the Lord will do whatever is best for you. It is actually when you learn to rest in the assurance of the Lord. Jesus Christ is the only one who ever lived who was truly righteous. Our righteousness is in Him.

Psalms 31:2 "Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me."

This is a plea from David for the Lord to hear him when he prays. God's time and our time is not the same. With Him a thousand years is like a day, or a day as a thousand years. David says, hurry! Jesus Christ our Lord is the Rock of our salvation. This plea extends to asking the Lord to build a hedge around him.

Psalms 31:3 "For thou [art] my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me."

David is repeating, here, that his entire faith is in the Lord. Thy name's sake, indicates the Lord Jesus. Since David prayed this more than once, it means that he truly needs this. This is not a want, but a need.

Psalms 31:4 "Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou [art] my strength."

We know that David's own son tried to capture and do away with David. In all of these lessons, however, we have been trying to apply the verses to our situation. In that sense, we see that our enemies are constantly trying to set a trap for us. Our enemy is the devil and his demons. The Lord is our protection and our refuge. For every problem we get ourselves in, there is a way out. The way out is Jesus. He will rescue us when we cry out to Him.

Psalms 31:5 "Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth."

The Lord Jesus said, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit. This is possibly a prophetic statement in that sense. It is, also, true that David committed his spirit to God for help. All through these lessons, I have been saying that, we must make Jesus our Lord, as well as our Saviour. When Jesus is Lord of your life, you have committed your spirit to Him. Jesus redeemed us on the cross. This further commitment of our self, just says, God of Truth, Your will be done in my life.

Psalms 31:6 "I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD."

This hate, that David is speaking of here, is righteous. These people are those who have totally disregarded the One True God in favor of false gods. David has totally committed himself to God. Stay away from those who worship false gods. They can do nothing, but drag you down into the pit with them.

Psalms 31:7 "I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;"

This gladness, is in the midst of trouble. This should be the way Christians act when problems come. Our being glad in the Lord should not depend on circumstances. God did not promise that we would not have tribulation in this life. He did promise to be with us and help us in the face of the problem. I have said so many times; God did not save Noah from the flood, but in the flood. Determine in your heart to rejoice in the mercy of God, regardless of the turmoil around you.

Psalms 31:8 "And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room."

Just as God sent an angel and released Peter from prison, He will deliver the believer from whatever terrible fate they are in. Acts 12:7 "And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon [him], and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from [his] hands."

Psalms 31:9 "Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, [yea], my soul and my belly."

David is praying a desperate prayer, Have mercy. When we are in deep trouble and there seems to be no way out, then we cry for the mercy of God. This trouble, spoken of here, has weakened his body and his spirit. He has cried so much that his eyes have run out of tears.

Psalms 31:10 "For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed."

David now thinks that all of this trouble, that has come upon him, is because of the sins he committed earlier. Sometimes sin does bring great trouble. The spread of A.I.D.S. is a very good example of this very thing. It appears from this, that David has about given up. He thinks he is too old to fight all of this. His only help, lies in the Lord.

Psalms 31:11 "I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me."

David had been a mighty warrior. His enemies feared him. Now David's enemies are rejoicing at his problems. We, like David, can tolerate our enemies being against us, but when our neighbors and friends are against us, it is almost unbearable. This is the case with David here.

Psalms 31:12 "I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel."

People soon forget that David had done great things as king of their country. His usefulness to them is gone, so they just throw him away. Can you see that Jesus became like that broken vessel for us? He became hated and refused by man, that He might become the Saviour of all men.

Psalms 31:13 "For I have heard the slander of many: fear [was] on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life."

Much of the slander, was from David's own family. It was not enough to wait until David died to take his throne away, they wanted power now, so they plotted to kill him. Jesus our Lord was slandered by the very group that should have realized He was Messiah. The authorities in the Temple were the very ones that took counsel to kill Jesus.

Psalms 31:14 "But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou [art] my God."

Again, we see that David did the right thing, by placing his trust in the Lord.

Psalms 31:15 "My times [are] in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me."

There is a specific time for each of us to die. It is not determined by our wishes, but by the wishes of God. David is aware that he is safe from his enemies when God protects him. Persecution is a way of life for those who live to please God. II Timothy 3:12 "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."

Psalms 31:16 "Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake."

If we know that what we are doing is pleasing unto God, we do not mind suffering persecution for it. We, also, know that the mercy of God will not allow us to have more persecution than we can bear.

Psalms 31:17 "Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, [and] let them be silent in the grave."

This is just saying, Lord, show this unbelieving world that you do answer the prayers of your servants. Don't let them laugh at me for believing you will answer my prayers. The wicked will be silent in the grave, because their lot is hell.

Psalms 31:18 "Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous."

The world does not think of believers as being of very much use. They believe that only ignorant and poor people believe in God. They are proud of their place in society. They actually look down on believers. We should rejoice when they speak against us. This makes us children of God, for they so persecuted Jesus.

Psalms 31:19 "[Oh] how great [is] thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; [which] thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!"

If you were to think of the worst day of your life and the best day, they would possibly be the same day. When God delivers us from some terrible problem, there is much rejoicing. In the verse above we see David going into a great deal of detail on the goodness of God. I Corinthians 2:9 "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

Psalms 31:20 "Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues."

Where the presence of the Lord is, there is a very bright Light. Those who are opposed to the Lord and His followers do not like to be where that Light is. Christians, we shall be hid in the Lord Jesus Christ. When we become a Christian, we die to the old life in this world. Words spoken against a dead man mean nothing. The more we have Jesus, the less we worry about the hurtful things the world's people say to us.

Psalms 31:21 "Blessed [be] the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city."

The strong city, here, could be any city of the world. It just means that in the midst of all the turmoil, God showed David his kindness. He saved David and will save us, right in the middle of all the turmoil. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Psalms 31:22 "For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee."

At one point in his trouble, David thought that God had turned away from him. God never walks away from us, we walk away from Him. The instant David cried to Him, God heard him.

Psalms 31:23 "O love the LORD, all ye his saints: [for] the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer."

The very name of these Bible studies is Love The Lord. All true believers in the Lord love Him. He loved us long before we loved Him. We love Him, because of all the wonderful things He has done for us, but He loves us in spite of all the wrongful things we have done. While we were yet in sin, He loved us. The only thing Jesus asks in return is that we are faithful to Him. We should be about the Father's business here on the earth, until our precious Lord Jesus comes back for us. We should work till Jesus comes with no thought of reward. Matthew 6:19 "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:" Matthew 6:20 "But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:"

Psalms 31:24 "Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD."

Fight the good fight of faith. Matthew 10:22 "And ye shall be hated of all [men] for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved." The Lord Jesus won the war on the cross. We are just cleaning up a few skirmishes. Do not turn back. The Lord will be with you in all your struggles. Remember, the war is already won. Our hope is in Jesus.

## Psalms 32 Questions

- 1. Who does David express trust toward in verse 1?
- 2. Without , it is impossible to please God.
- 3. The Christian's righteousness is in whom?
- 4. Who is the Rock of our salvation?
- 5. Thy name's sake, indicates who?
- 6. Who is the enemy of all Christians?
- 7. Who is our protection against this enemy?
- 8. What did David say, in verse 5, that was almost word for word that Jesus said on the cross?
- 9. What takes place when the Christian commends there spirit to Jesus?
- 10. What is the hate spoken of in verse 6 of this lesson?
- 11. Our being glad in the Lord should not depend on our
- 12. God saved Noah the flood, not the flood.
- 13. In Acts chapter 12 verse 7, who did God deliver from prison?
- 14. In verse 10 of this lesson, David thinks what caused his strength to fail?
- 15. It is more unbearable for \_\_\_\_\_ to hate you than for your enemies to hate you?
- 16. When the people forget the things David did for them, what do they do with him?
- 17. Quote 2nd Timothy chapter 3 verse 12.
- 18. What helps us bear persecution from the world?
- 19. What attitude does the unbelieving world have about Christians?
- 20. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 2 verse 9.
- 21. Where are Christians hid?
- 22. What is the strong city in verse 21?
- 23. The instant David cried out to God, what happened?
- 24. The Lord preserveth whom?
- 25. Where will the Christian be rewarded for all the work he does?
- 26. Quote Matthew chapter 10 verse 22.

We will begin by giving Psalm 32 in metre. This shows how easily you could sing this.

# THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 32

- Verse 1 "How blest the man whose sins the Lord Has pardoned in his grace, All whose transgressions are removed, And covered from his face."
- Verse 2 "How blest the man to whom the Lord Imputeth not his sin; And in whose spirit is no guile, Nor fraud is found therein."
- Verse 3 "When I from speaking had refrained, And silent was my tongue, My bones waxed old, and were consumed Through roaring all day long."
- Verse 4 "Because upon me night and day Thy hand did heavy lie; So that my moisture has been turned To summer's drought thereby."
- Verse 5 "My sin I have confessed, my guilt Have not concealed from thee; I said "My faults I will confess" And thou forgavest me."
- Verse 6 "For this shall every godly one His pray'r direct to thee; In such a time He shall thee seek, As found thou mayest be."
- Verse 7 "Surely, when floods of water great Do swell up to the brim, They shall not overwhelm his soul, Nor once come near to him."
- Verse 8 "Thou art my hiding place, thou shalt from trouble keep me free; With songs of my deliverance Thou shalt encompass me."
- Verse 9 "I will instruct thee, and thee teach The way in which to go;
  And, with my eye upon thee set, I will direction show."
- Verse 10 "Then be not like the horse or mule, Which do not understand; Whose mouth, lest they come near to thee, a bridle must command."
- Verse 11 "The sorrows of the wicked man Exceedingly abound;

  But him who trusts upon the Lord Shall mercy compass round."
- Verse 12 "Ye righteous in the Lord be glad, In Him do ye rejoice; All ye that upright are in heart, For joy lift up your voice."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 32. Psalms 32:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David, Maschil.} Blessed [is he whose] transgression [is] forgiven, [whose] sin [is] covered."

This Psalm begins like the Beatitudes in Matthew with blessed. In the days of David, the sins were covered by the blood of the sacrificial lamb, but praise God, our sin is wiped completely out by the precious blood of the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ. Hebrews 10:4 "For [it is] not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins." If David can say, blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, how much more can we Christians say blessed is he whose sin is abolished?

Psalms 32:2 "Blessed [is] the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit [there is] no guile."

Imputeth, in the verse above, means weave, fabricate, plot, or think. There are many more words taken from this root word. I believe that it is saying, the man is blessed when God does not think of the man's sins. Iniquity means transgressions or sins. The spirit of the man who has been forgiven is humble. His spirit is thankful for the Lord who forgives sin. Romans 3:25 "Whom God hath set forth [to be] a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;" Propitiation means atoning victim. The easiest way to say this, is Jesus paid all the penalty for our sin, and our sin does not exist anymore, if we trust in His blood. I John 4:10 "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son [to be] the propitiation for our sins."

Psalms 32:3 "When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long."

David, like us, was miserable until he confessed all of his sins to God and was forgiven. When the heart is full of guilt, it makes the body feel bad, too. The roaring all the day long was a lot of noise that did not include confession to God. Sinful living brings only sorrow and pain.

Psalms 32:4 "For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah."

The worst punishment comes from the Lord, when He is trying to get us to repent. Tears that David shed were tears of sorrow for the problems he was having, and not for the wrong he had done. Some of us do the very same thing before we come to God and confess our sins, so that we can be forgiven. We say, poor me.

Psalms 32:5 "I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah."

The very first step in getting help from God is confessing the sins. Sometimes it is hard for us to even acknowledge to ourself that we are committing sin. The very best thing to do, as I said, is get the sin out in the open. Do not hide the fact you have sinned, and then confess the sin and get forgiveness.

Psalms 32:6 "For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him."

Until the very moment before the flood came, the people could have asked God to forgive them of their sin, and God would have forgiven them, and saved them from the flood. When the rain started coming down, it was too late. The judgment of God had already begun. We must not wait, until after Jesus appears in the eastern sky, to believe. It will be too late then.

Psalms 32:7 "Thou [art] my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah."

Notice, in the next verse that Christians are hid in Him. Colossians 3:3 "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." God heard the cry of the Israelites in Egypt and sent Moses to deliver them. Egypt symbolizes the world. God sent us a Deliverer, and His name was Jesus. The Lord is my very special place of hiding. Notice, David uses the word my, and me. Salvation is an individual thing.

Psalms 32:8 "I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."

God's eye sees everything. He watches over us and keeps us in the path of Light that guides us. Jesus is the Light of the world. When we walk in that Light, we are on the right path. Just as a loving parent corrects a child who has wandered, God watches us and instructs us in His ways.

Psalms 32:9 "Be ye not as the horse, [or] as the mule, [which] have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee."

A horse, and especially a mule, does not mind very well, unless there is a bit in their mouth to make them mind. If the bit and bridle were not on them, they would go and do whatever they wanted to do. Do not be lacking in understanding and have to be driven to do what is right. I John 5:20 "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, [even] in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life."

Psalms 32:10 "Many sorrows [shall be] to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about."

The word translated sorrows, above, can also be translated lashes. It would be a terrible thing to stand before the Judge of all the world, knowing that you are guilty of all the sins in your life. There would be nothing to look forward to, but a lengthy stay in hell. Perhaps, even the lake of fire. How wonderful, in contrast, it would be to stand before the Judge of all the world in your robe of righteousness that Jesus traded you for your sin. There would be no sin to be accounted for. There would be a glorious reward of eternal life in heaven with Jesus our Saviour. The mercy we are compassed with is Jesus' righteousness.

Psalms 32:11 "Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all [ye that are] upright in heart."

Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say, rejoice. We have plenty to shout for joy about. The Lord Jesus has clothed us in His righteousness, and we are righteous, indeed. We have spoken before about what righteousness means. It means to be in right standing with God. Notice, upright in heart. Our heart is what we are. Isaiah 61:10 "I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh [himself] with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth [herself] with her jewels." Our robe of righteousness is snow white linen, washed in the blood of the Lamb. Revelation 1:5 "And from Jesus Christ, [who is] the faithful witness, [and] the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from

our sins in his own blood," Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb."

If you have believed and been washed in this wonderful blood of the Lamb, tell everyone you see how wonderful it is, and perhaps, they will confess their sin and be washed in His precious blood, too.

### Psalms 33 Questions

- 1. What makes this Psalm similar to the Beatitudes in Matthew?
- 2. What was the difference in the blood from the lamb pertaining to sin, and the blood of the Lamb of God?
- 3. Quote Hebrews chapter 10 verse 4.
- 4. What does imputeth, in verse 2 of this lesson, mean?
- 5. What is iniquity?
- 6. Describe the spirit of the man who has been forgiven.
- 7. Quote 1 John chapter 4 verse 10.
- 8. David was miserable, until he did what?
- 9. What 2 things does sinful living bring?
- 10. What is the very first step in getting help from God?
- 11. When was the last possible time the people could have sought God in Noah's time, to avoid being drowned in the flood?
- 12. When will it be too late for us to seek forgiveness?
- 13. Who did David say was his hiding place.
- 14. The Christian's life is hid in whom?
- 15. Who delivered the Israelites out of Egypt?
- 16. What does Egypt symbolize?
- 17. Who is the Christian's Deliverer?
- 18. Why did David say my and me in verse 7?
- 19. In verse 8, God guides by what?
- 20. Verse 9 says, " Be not as the \_\_\_\_\_ or as the \_\_\_\_."
- 21. What are these 2 animals lacking in?
- 22. What is another word sorrows, in verse 10, could have been translated?
- 23. Where did the Christian get his robe of righteousness?
- 24. What is the mercy, that we are compassed about with in verse 10?
- 25. Quote Isaiah chapter 61 verse 10.

#### PSALMS 34

We will begin this lesson by giving the 33rd. Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 33

- Verse 1 "Ye righteous in the Lord rejoice; It well becomes the good man's voice To sing Jehovah's praise. With harp praise ye the Lord our King, With ten-stringed lyre his praises sing, Aloud the anthem raise."
- Verse 2 "With joyful noise play loud and well, With notes of joy the anthem swell, And let the song be new; For upright is Jehovah's word, And all the doings of the Lord Most faithful are and true."
- Verse 3 "In justice and in judgment right The Lord doth ever take delight, His goodness fills the earth. Jehovah's word the heaven hath made; To all the host therin arrayed His breath hath given birth."
- Verse 4 "He rolled the waters heap on heap, And stored away the mighty deep In garners He prepared. Let all the earth Jehovah fear, And all within the world's wide sphere With reverence Him regard."
- Verse 5 "He spake the word, creation came; He gave command, the world's fixed frame At once to being rose. He makes the heathen's counsel vain, The plans the people would maintain At will He overthrows."
- Verse 6 "Jehovah's counsels shall endure, And of His heart the thoughts secure Shall stand from age to age. Blest realm, whose God is He alone; Blest people whom He makes His own, His chosen heritage."
- Verse 7 "Jehovah looks from heaven to earth, And all the sons of mortal birth His searching eye surveys; From heaven His dwelling-place on high, On all who dwell beneath the sky, Rests His oniscient gaze."
- Verse 8 "He forms alike their hearts each one; The works which by their hands are done He carefully observes. No king is saved by mighty hosts; 'Tis not the strength the strong man boasts That him from harm preserves."
- Verse 9 "'Tis vain to trust the martial steed Nor can he by his strength or speed Avail in peril great. With watchful eye the Lord is near To those his holy name that fear, And for His mercy wait."
- Verse 10 "He's ever near to them, to save Their soul from the devouring grave, In famine life to yield. Our soul in hope waits for the Lord, And He protection will afford; He is our help and shield."
- Verse 11 "In Him our hearts shall joyful be, For on His holy name have we in confidence relied. As we have hoped in thee alone, Lord, let thy grace to us be shown, On us let it abide."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 33. Psalms 33:1 "Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: [for] praise is comely for the upright."

This Psalm was probably sung in the temple, so this first verse sets the pace for the chapter. God inhabits the praises of His people. The Christian's sacrifice unto God is praise. We have much to rejoice for. We have been redeemed. The word comely, above, means suitable or beautiful. I personally like beautiful better.

Psalms 33:2 "Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery [and] an instrument of ten strings."

It is interesting to me that, the harp is specifically mentioned as an instrument of praise here and in Revelation, as well. Revelation 14:2 "And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:" In some churches today, it is forbidden to use instruments of music to sing by. In Psalms, the use of instruments for praise and worship was prominent. There are, also, two mentions of the harp being used in praise to God in Revelation. I do agree that some churches have allowed the music to become very worldly, however. Music or singing should be worship and not entertainment. The psalter was a lyre. The instrument of ten strings could be many different instruments, such as a guitar.

Psalms 33:3 "Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise."

God is not nervous, so music a little louder than you and I like it will not bother Him, if it is used in praise to Him. Singing to entertain should not be done in the church. We should sing unto the Lord. Have you ever gone down the road, singing to the Lord, thoughts that came into your spirit? That is singing a new song to Him. To play skilfully, one would have to be trained on the instrument he was using. We want to be a sweet sound in His ear.

Psalms 33:4 "For the word of the LORD [is] right; and all his works [are done] in truth."

The Word is Jesus Christ the Creator of all the world. He is Truth. The Lord Jesus Christ is right in all His dealings. John 1:1 "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." John 1:2 "The same was in the beginning with God." John 1:3 "All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made."

Psalms 33:5 "He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD."

Every time God created something, He said, and it was good. All things were created good. The sin came into the world by the deception of Satan toward mankind. Satan, from the beginning, tried to turn the good into evil. Jesus defeated Satan, when He shed His blood on the cross. The blood of Jesus defeated Satan. God did not leave anything out when He made the earth. The earth was made to be a beautiful habitation for man. It will be just that again, during the 1000 year reign of Jesus Christ as King of kings and Lord of lords. Jesus is righteousness for Himself and for all His followers, as well. Our righteousness is in Christ.

Psalms 33:6 "By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth."

If we were to look at the Scriptures in Genesis, we would find that actually the Father, Word, and Holy Spirit were all involved in the creation of the heavens, and the earth, and all that are therein. Breath, in verse 6 above, means Spirit. The Word of God is, also, Creator.

Psalms 33:7 "He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses."

We saw in the miracle at the Red sea that God had power of the waters of the earth. We, also, saw in the flood of Noah that God told the sea to rise, and it did. It, also, receded at His command. Jesus spoke to the sea, and told it to be calm, and it did as He said. God is the controller of nature.

Psalms 33:8 "Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him."

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Let all the earth stand in awe. Any one, who does not have the greatest of respect for God, should think about God making the whole world and everything in it. Just the fact that the planets stay in orbit is a miracle, that I can not explain. The human brain is said to be the most complicated and sophisticated computer ever known to man. Only a fool would not be in awe of God.

Psalms 33:9 "For he spake, and it was [done]; he commanded, and it stood fast."

This says, not only that He made it, but that it followed every command He made. Out of nothing, the Word of God created everything.

Psalms 33:10 "The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect."

In our study of the children of Israel being delivered out of Egypt, we saw how helpless the great pharaoh was. Not only was the great pharaoh of Egypt no match for God, but the gods of the Egyptians were no match either. God's laws are absolute. They are not changeable. Jesus fulfilled the law.

Psalms 33:11 "The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations."

The counsel of the LORD is found in the Bible, the Word of God. The Word of God is as current today as our daily newspaper. The Bible is current to all generations. It is the Word of God, and will live on forever. The thoughts of His heart were revealed through Jesus Christ to all of His followers. The world would not understand, but the followers of Jesus would understand.

Psalms 33:12 "Blessed [is] the nation whose God [is] the LORD; [and] the people [whom] he hath chosen for his own inheritance."

Some time ago the United States proclaimed belief in God. It seems in the last few years that many people want to get away from the very belief this country was founded upon. We have been blessed, because we proclaimed faith in the One true God. Even our coins proclaimed {In God we trust}. It is a very dangerous thing for our nation to wander away from God. We

Christians are His inheritance. Ephesians 1:18 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,"

Psalms 33:13 "The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men."

We know that God sees and knows everything. We know, also, that He looks at individuals, as he did Job. Job 1:8 "And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that [there is] none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?" God does not look at the earth and see great masses of people. He looks at individuals. He beholds all the sons of men, one at a time.

Psalms 33:14 "From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth."

The place of the habitation of God is heaven. He looks down on us from His lofty position in heaven.

Psalms 33:15 "He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works."

We know that God has placed a heart in every individual. This is, possibly, the part of man that God will judge. The heart of man is what he is. God notices even when we give a cold cup of water to a little child. No job, regardless of how small it is, goes unnoticed of God, if it is done to His glory.

Psalms 33:16 "There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength."

God does not save anyone because of their great power or wealth. All, whether king or slave, must humble themselves as a little child to come to God.

Psalms 33:17 "An horse [is] a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver [any] by his great strength."

Pharaoh's army, on horseback, found out how little safety there was in being on the back of a powerful horse. All of Pharaoh's horsemen, and the horses they were using, drowned in the Red sea. God delivered the Israelites on foot who had been slaves to Pharaoh.

Psalms 33:18 "Behold, the eye of the LORD [is] upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;"

The only one acceptable for us to fear is the Lord. Fear of man is lack of faith in God. God sees and knows who fear Him. The hope of us all is in Jesus Christ our Lord. Nothing but the mercy of God will get any of us to heaven. Not anyone I know wants justice from God. We all cry out for His mercy. Be merciful to me a sinner, O Lord.

Psalms 33:19 "To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine."

God delivered Joseph and his family in the great famine that struck that part of the known world. God showed Joseph how to provide, and they lived through the famine. God miraculously fed the millions of Israelites on their way to the promised land by raining down Manna from heaven. Deliverance comes through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Psalms 33:20 "Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he [is] our help and our shield."

We are cautioned to watch, and wait, for we know not when our Lord will return. Be like the 5 virgins who waited, and were prepared to meet their groom. God is not only our protector in time of trouble, and our help when we are weak, but is, in fact, all things to us. Without Him, we could do nothing. With Him, all things are possible to us.

Psalms 33:21 "For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name."

The following Scriptures tell us what we must do to be saved. Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." You see, salvation is of the heart. We who trust in the name of Jesus will rejoice on judgment day, when we are called His sheep.

Psalms 33:22 "Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee."  $\,$ 

The Christian is not like the world who has no hope. We have hope of the resurrection. The mercy of God has provided eternal life for us who believe. My hope is in Jesus Christ our Lord. His mercy endureth forever.

## Psalms 34 Questions

1. What was one of the probable uses of chapter 33 of Psalms? 2. God inhabits the of His people. 3. What is the Christian's sacrifice to God? 4. What does comely, in verse 1, mean? 5. Verse 2 says, praise Him with 6. Where is the harp being played, specifically mentioned besides in Psalms? 7. Music and singing in church should be \_\_\_\_\_ not \_\_\_\_. 8. What should we want to be in His ear? 9. Who is the Word? 10. Who is Creator God? 11. Quote John chapter 1 verses 1, 2, and 3. 12. What did God say after He had created each thing? 13. When did Jesus defeat Satan? 14. What was the earth made for? 15. My righteousness is in 16. How were the heavens made? 17. What is the breath speaking of in verse 6? 18. Name at least one miracle in the Bible that shows that God is in control of the water. 19. What is the only fear that is pleasing unto God? 20. What is said to be the most complicated and sophisticated computer known to man? 21. What two great world powers were defamed by God in Egypt? 22. Where is the counsel of the Lord found? 23. Who was the thoughts of God revealed to? 24. Blessed is the nation whose God is the \_\_\_\_. 25. Quote Ephesians chapter 1 verse 18. 26. God beholds all the sons of men, \_\_\_ a \_\_\_. 27. Where is God's place of habitation? 28. What must all people, great and small, do to come to God? 29. Give a good example of a horse not being able to save its rider. 30. What is fear of man? 31. We do not want justice from God, we want 32. Give a good example of being saved in famine. 33. What must I do to be saved? 34. What is the Christian's hope?

35. How long does God's mercy endure?

We will begin this lesson by giving chapter 34 of Psalms in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 34

- Verse 1 "The Lord I will at all times bless, My mouth His praise shall still express. My soul shall boast in God; My voice The meek shall hear and rejoice."
- Verse 2 "O magnify the Lord with me, Let us to praise His name agree, I sought the Lord; He did me hear, And set me free from every fear."
- Verse 3 "They looked to Him and light received, Their faces were from shame relieved. This poor man on the Lord did call, He heard, and saved from sorrows all."
- Verse 4 "His angel camps around to guard And rescue them that fear the Lord. See, God is good; His goodness taste, For all that trust in Him are blest."
- Verse 5 "Fear God, His saints; no want at all Can such as fear the Lord befall. Young lions pine for lack of food; Who seek the Lord shall lack no good."
- Verse 6 "Ye children, come; to me give ear, And learn how ye the Lord should fear: What man to length of life aspires, And many days of good desires?"
- Verse 7 "From evil let thy tongue abstain; From speaking guile thy lips refrain; From ev'ry wicked way depart; Do good; seek peace with all thy heart."
- Verse 9 "When just men cry, Jehovah hears, And rescues them from all their fears. The Lord draws nigh to broken hearts; To contrite spirits, help imparts."
- Verse 10 "Though many ills the just befall, The Lord delivers from them all; God shall him guard from every stroke, Nor shall a single bone be broke."
- Verse 11 "ILL slays the wicked; ruin waits For him the righteous man who hates; His servants' souls will God redeem; None perish shall who trust in Him."

We will now begin in the verse by verse study of the 34th Psalm. The first 10 verses are a hymn of praise to be sung, and the last verses are a sermon that we might all take a lesson from. Psalms 34:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.} I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise [shall] continually [be] in my mouth."

David had been going through some difficult times, but determines in his heart to praise God all the time, whether in trouble or in prosperity. His praise is to his Lord {Jehovah}. We have discussed before that the words in our mouth are just declaring what is in our heart. David realizes that without the Lord he could do nothing. David is keeping his heart stayed upon God and His goodness.

Psalms 34:2 "My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear [thereof], and be glad."

If a Christian were saying this, we would say; I have decided to follow Jesus, no turning back. The soul is the decision making part of us. You could even call it our will. It comes from somewhere deep inside of us. Perhaps it is near our heart. This bragging of the soul would be a knowing inside that all is well with you and God, regardless of how the circumstances around you look. Boasting on the goodness of the Lord encourages others who are facing hard days. The humble need to hear this to build them up in the Lord. What a wonderful thing for a Christian to do when a fellow Christian is feeling down! We all need encouragement from time to time.

Psalms 34:3 "O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together."

There is no more beautiful service than when Christians each tell of the wonderful things God has done for them. Just the sharing, of the wonderful things that God has done, brings others to a closer walk with Him. My husband loves testimonies, because of the wonderful variety of magnificent things God has done for His children. Tell me, and I can rejoice and magnify God with you.

Psalms 34:4 "I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears."

The promise of God is {Seek and ye shall find, Knock and it shall be opened unto you}. What a wonderful feeling to know that God has heard your individual prayer, and answered your request. Of all of the literally millions of people on this earth, God heard my prayer. What a miracle in itself. Fear is lack of faith in God. We must not fear the things of this earth. Fear, only God.

Psalms 34:5 "They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed."

We know from the study of Moses, that his face shone so brightly {after being in the presence of God}, that his head had to be covered to keep from blinding the people. This was not brightness to that extent, but was a sparkling look. No one, looking at David, could doubt that David had heard from God. His head was not hanging down in shame, but lifted up and bright. God always brightens our countenance, when we have been meeting with Him in prayer or in His Word.

Psalms 34:6 "This poor man cried, and the LORD heard [him], and saved him out of all his troubles."

This is not someone else that David is speaking of, but of himself. Regardless of who we are or what we have materially, we feel poor and lost, until the Lord hears our prayer and answers it. Sometimes I believe that tragedies come to get us on our knees before God. People seek God more in troublesome times, than they do in the good times. The best statement, here, is that God heard and answered him.

Psalms 34:7 "The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them."

We see the purpose of angels in the following Scripture. Hebrews 1:14 "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Encampeth means to continually encamp. Then this means, if we fear God, angels are encamped around us to help us and to deliver us from harm. A good prayer to pray for those in trouble is; God let your angels encamp around them and save them from all harm.

Psalms 34:8 "O taste and see that the LORD [is] good: blessed [is] the man [that] trusteth in him."

Try the Lord, and see that He is a very present help in trouble. The thing that I see, also, is the tasting of the Word of God. We are told to eat of His Word daily. The secrets of life are found in His Word. God will always reward your trust in Him. Abraham believed, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

Psalms 34:9 "O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for [there is] no want to them that fear him."

This fear is not the terror type of fear. It could be spoken of as holy reverence. In other words, hold God in high esteem. I love the statement {ye His saints}. This shows that we belong to Him. Matthew 6:33 "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." If we are His saints, we have sought Him. God does not promise to give us our greed, but He does promise us that we will not be in need.

Psalms 34:10 "The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good [thing]."

A lion is always hungry. A young lion is even more hungry, because it is in the growth process. Physical food should not be uppermost in our mind. Matthew 5:6 "Blessed [are] they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled."

Psalms 34:11 "Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD."

Hearken, in the verse above, means to hear or pay close attention. It, also, means to obey. Young Christians are children who need to learn to reverence the Lord. Christian schools are trying to teach children to be Christian leaders of tomorrow. Children, like beginner Christians, are easily taught. We will find that teaching and preaching are closely related. In a sense, all who witness of God, are preachers. I Corinthians 1:21 "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe." Never let an opportunity pass to tell others how we are to fear {reverence} God. How can they know, unless someone tells them?

Psalms 34:12 "What man [is he that] desireth life, [and] loveth [many] days, that he may see good?"

All men desire to live, but many lead terribly bad lives, with no happiness. Many of our young people commit suicide to get out of the hopeless situation they believe they are in. I have said this before, but it bears repeating, people take drugs and get drunk on alcohol to hide from reality. They have trouble facing life. Drug rehabilitation will not give them hope for living each day. The only answer to their problem is a close relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ. He is the only hope for any of us. True life is in Jesus. Because he arose from the grave, we to will rise to everlasting life in Him, if we believe.

Psalms 34:13 "Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking quile."

The tongue is the most evil part of the body. Terrible things said about someone can destroy their life {whether they are true or not}. The only way to clean up the words that come from your mouth is to have a heart washed in the precious blood of the Lamb {Jesus Christ}. Luke 6:45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh." We must give our tongue over to God.

Psalms 34:14 "Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it."

When you are baptized, you bury that old man of sin in the watery grave. When you come out of the water, you rise to new life in Jesus. You have departed from the sinful way of life, and are now walking the straight and narrow way which leads to heaven. The desire to sin has left your body, and your spirit is now in control of your will. The thing that automatically comes, with the assurance of where you will spend all of eternity, is peace. You will do good, because you are on the right path.

Psalms 34:15 "The eyes of the LORD [are] upon the righteous, and his ears [are open] unto their cry."

The righteous are the Christians. We belong to the family of God. Romans 8:15 "For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father." The Father cares for the children. His eye is ever on us, and He listens to our prayers.

Psalms 34:16 "The face of the LORD [is] against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth."

God turns His face from them, because they do not belong to Him. John 8:44 "Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." God turns His face from them, because He can not look upon sin.

Psalms 34:17 "[The righteous] cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles."

When we are in right standing with God, He hears and answers our prayer. James 5:16 "Confess [your] faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

Psalms 34:18 "The LORD [is] nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit."

The word contrite, in the Scripture above, means crushed. The world may abandon us, but God is always there. He is as near as our next prayer. Jesus promised that He would not leave us comfortless. When we are broken in spirit, He will lift us up.

Psalms 34:19 "Many [are] the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all."

Job is a very good example of a righteous man with afflictions. I have read the last page, and I know that God blessed him in the end. We know that in this life we will have tribulations. If we will just place our faith in God, we will come out of the troubles. The wrath of God will never fall on those who put their trust in Him. We will, however, taste of tribulations. II Thessalonians 1:4 "So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:" Praise God! The following Scripture from Revelation tells it all. Revelation 7:14 "And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Read chapter 7 of Revelation to get the whole picture.

Psalms 34:20 "He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken."

David had no broken bones. This also speaks of Jesus, who was nailed to the cross, yet had no broken bones. We may be persecuted too, but God will stay them in time of our trouble.

Psalms 34:21 "Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate."

Evil man destroys himself. We are a free agent. God will not force Heaven upon any of us. The wicked have no hope of everlasting life, unless they repent and turn from their wicked ways. Instead of reaching out to the righteous who could lead them to the truth, they hate them. They have sealed their own doom. They chose evil over good. They rejected Jesus and will wind up in hell.

Psalms 34:22 "The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate."

Jesus Christ is the redeemer of all those who believe in Him and have made Him Lord of their life. He bought and paid for us with His precious blood. Romans 6:18 "Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness." Romans 10:9 "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Trust in Jesus brings salvation. This not only brings us eternal life with Jesus, but it saves us from a horrible sinful life here. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so.

## Psalms 35 Questions

- 1. The first 10 verses of this Psalm are what?
- 2. The last verses of this Psalm are what?
- 3. Even though David had gone through some terrible times, he determines to do what?
- 4. In verse 1, Lord is who?
- 5. My soul shall make her boast in the \_\_\_\_\_.
- 5. The humble shall hear and be .
- 6. What does the author believe the soul is?
- 7. What does boasting of the goodness of God do?
- 8. What type of service does the author believe to be one of the most beautiful?
- 9. In Verse 4, he was delivered from what?
- 10. What is fear?
- 11. Whose face shone so brightly, that it had to be covered to keep from blinding people?
- 12. What made his face shine?
- 13. What are angels?
- 14. What does the Scripture mean {taste the Lord}?
- 15. Quote Matthew chapter 6 verse 33.
- 16. Instead of physical food, what should we hunger and thirst for?
- 17. What does hearken mean?
- 18. What are Christian schools attempting to do?
- 19. The world by wisdom
- 20. It pleased God that by the foolishness of \_\_\_\_\_ to save them that believe.
- 21. Why do our young people commit suicide?
- 22. The author believes what to be the answer to our drug and alcohol problem?
- 23. What is the most evil part of our body?
- 24. What is the only way to clean up our speech?
- 25. Quote Luke chapter 6 verse 45.
- 26. What happens to you, when you are baptized?
- 27. What automatically comes, when a person is assured they will spend eternity in heaven?
- 28. Who can call the Father, Abba?
- 29. What does verse 15 tell us the Father is doing for the righteous?
- 30. Why does God turn His face from the evil ones?
- 31. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man \_\_\_\_\_.
- 32. What does contrite, in verse 18, mean?
- 33. Who is a very good example of a righteous man, who had afflictions?
- 34. Who are dressed in white robes around the throne of God?
- 35. Who is verse 20 speaking of prophetically?
- 36. Evil man destroys .
- 37. Quote Romans chapter 6 verse 18.

### PSALMS 36

We will begin this lesson by giving the 35th Psalm in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 35

- Verse 1 "Lord plead my cause against my foes, Against them fight that fight with me; With shield and buckler them oppose, stand up and my defender be."
- Verse 2 "Draw out the spear, and close the way Against the men that me oppress; And to my soul, in mercy say, I am thy Saviour in distress."
- Verse 3 "Ashamed, confounded let them be, That to destroy my soul have sought; Brought to confusion let them flee, Turned backward to me plot."
- Verse 4 "Jehovah's angel, in his wrath, Drive them like chaff before the wind; All dark and slippery make their path, His angel pressing hard behind."
- Verse 5 "Without a cause a snare they laid, Within a pit which they prepared, A pit which without cause they made, In which my soul may be ensnared."
- Verse 6 "Let him with sudden ruin meet, And let him struggle in the snare, Which he had spread for other feet; Yea, let him meet destruction there."
- Verse 7 "Then shall my soul in God rejoice, in His salvation joyful be, And all my frame shall lift its voice, And say, Lord, who is like to thee?"
- Verse 8 "Who is like thee, who dost defend The needy poor against the strong; Who to the poor dost help extend, To save from him that would him wrong?"
- Verse 9 "False witnesses against me stood; Of things I knew not, charges made. They me rewarded ill for good; To rob my soul they ill repaid."
- Verse 10 "But I in mourning garb was clad, When they in sickness suffered pain. I made my soul with fasting sad; My prayer to me returned again."
- Verse 11 "As one for friend's or brother's woes, So I for them went sadly on; As one for mother mourning goes, So I with grief went bowing down."
- Verse 12 "But they rejoiced in my distress; To mock, the abjects gathered were; Unknown to me, around did press; With ceaseless slanders did me tear."
- Verse 13 "With hypocrites at feasts that mock, They with their teeth have gnashed on How long, Jehovah, wilt thou look; me. How long wilt thou their raging see?"
- Verse 14 "My soul from their destructions guard; My darling from the lions bring; Then in the great assembly, Lord, among the people, praise I'll sing."
- Verse 15 "Let not my causeless foes, elate With joy, o'er me triumphant cry; Nor they who me unjustly hate, With secret scorning wink the eye."
- Verse 16 "They speak not peace, but falsehoods Against the quiet ones devise; they Make wide their mouths at me, and say, "Aha!

- we've seen it with our eyes.""
- Verse 17 "This thou hast seen, thy silence break! Lord, be from me not far away. Stir up thyself, my God, awake To judgment; nor my cause delay."
- Verse 18 "Judge me in righteousness O God; Let them not triumph over me; Nor from their hearts proclaim abroad, "Aha! our soul's desire we see."
- Verse 19 "Let them who glory in my fall, not say, "we have him swallowed quite!" Dishonor, shame, confound them all, Who rise against me in their might."
- Verse 20 "But let them shout, let them rejoice, Who long to see me justified; Yea, let them say, with ceaseless voice, The Lord, the Lord be magnified."
- Verse 21 "The Lord who loves his servant's peace, To him prosperity doth give. My joyful tongue shall never cease To praise thy justice while I live."

We will begin now the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 35. Psalms 35:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Plead [my cause], O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me."

We see a troubled David, whose enemy wants to utterly destroy him. We know that the enemy of all believers is our adversary, the devil. The devil may try to accuse us to the Father, but we have an advocate {Jesus Christ the Righteous}. Jesus pleads our case, every time the devil tries to accuse us. We read in the previous lesson, how the Lord will send angels to encamp around us, and keep us safe from our enemies.

Psalms 35:2 "Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help."

The only true meaning that I can get from this is that, Almighty God stands between us and any danger. He protects us. He is our shield, and He builds a hedge around us to keep us from harm.

Psalms 35:3 "Draw out also the spear, and stop [the way] against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I [am] thy salvation."

The salvation of our soul is in belief in Jesus Christ as our Saviour and Lord. Draw out the spear, means that He will hold them at a distance, and will not let harm come to His own. No harm will come nigh unto the chosen of God.

Psalms 35:4 "Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt."

This reminds me of the confusion that went on when Gideon with 300 choice servants of God confused, confounded, and actually drove away thousands of the enemies troops in terror.

Psalms 35:5 "Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase [them]."

Ungodly men have no root within, and any wind could blow them away. We see an example from the following Scripture just what the angel of the Lord

can do all by himself. Isaiah 37:36 "Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they [were] all dead corpses." You can see just how serious it would be for this angel of the Lord to be fighting against you. David is asking, in the verse above, for this angel of the Lord to chase his enemies.

Psalms 35:6 "Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them."

Not only will this angel of the Lord be persecuting them, but David is saying, make their path dark where they can not see, as well.

Psalms 35:7 "For without cause have they hid for me their net [in] a pit, [which] without cause they have digged for my soul."

David is saying, that without any provocation on his part, these evil people have tried to set a trap for him. This undoubtedly is a hole in the ground with a net stretched over the top. When Joseph went to see his brothers, they threw him into a pit. Joseph had not really done anything bad to these half-brothers of his, either. You remember they sold Joseph to some merchants passing through. Joseph was sold into slavery in Egypt. This sometimes is the way it is now. The more you try to help some people, the more hurt they try to cause you. The problem in all of these cases is, the devil is influencing these people and causing them to do evil things.

Psalms 35:8 "Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall."

We know from the story in Genesis about Joseph that, this is just what happened to Joseph's brothers. They were caught in their own net of deception. They had told their dad that Joseph had been killed by wild animals, but in the end, they had to tell their dad of their lies. To keep their families from starving to death, they had to go to Joseph for help. When a person sets a trap for someone else, he usually gets caught in the trap himself.

Psalms 35:9 "And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation."

This is a complete change of thought from the previous verse. David feels that God has rescued him, and he is rejoicing in his salvation. Notice, that David is not rejoicing at the destruction of his enemy, but is rejoicing in the fact that he had been saved. We should not rejoice in the problems of others, even if they have tried to do us wrong.

Psalms 35:10 "All my bones shall say, LORD, who [is] like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?"

David is saying, everything within me praises God, who delivered me from my enemies, who were much stronger physically than me. The Lord cares for those who are weaker and the poor.

Psalms 35:11 "False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge [things] that I knew not."

David was accused of trying to kill Saul, when, in fact, David could have killed him and didn't. This has been the same all through the ages. The accusers of Jesus were false witnesses, as well. The same is true today. If you are trying to live for God, there will be false accusers who try to tear your reputation down. We should rejoice, when they accuse us falsely, because they did the same thing to Jesus.

Psalms 35:12 "They rewarded me evil for good [to] the spoiling of my soul."

David felt the hurt in his soul that had been done by these evil ones he had been loyal to. The evil one has never changed his ways, it is the same now. It seems the more you try to help someone, the more they try to do harm to you. We need not worry about these things. God will take care of it for us, just like He did for David.

Psalms 35:13 "But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing [was] sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom."

This again, has not changed from David's time. We fast and pray for them, and God heals them, and a week later they have forgotten, and are telling terrible tales on you. The devil's tactics never change, the players are just a different group.

Psalms 35:14 "I behaved myself as though [he had been] my friend [or] brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth [for his] mother."

Even though this was an enemy of David's, he prayed and cried before God in behalf of him. Jesus told us to do just this thing in the following Scripture Matthew 5:44 "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;" We see in the last Scripture, what we are to do. Now look in the following Scripture, and see why we are to do it. Matthew 5:45 "That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust."

Psalms 35:15 "But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: [yea], the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew [it] not; they did tear [me], and ceased not:"

Abjects, in the verse above, means smiters. The world rejoices when a Christian falls. In fact, it is front line news. The television is full of it, as well. The sad thing is that, the Christian brothers and sisters take no wounded, they kill their fallen brothers. The wicked in David's time, and even now, rejoice when those trying to live for God have problems. My own personal belief is, they believe when someone falls, it makes them look better.

Psalms 35:16 "With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth."

Jealousy causes this sort of thing. These mockers knew that David was a better man than they were. They felt they would look better in the eyes of Saul, if they said every ugly thing they could think of against David. Some

people have the idea that the way to the top is by pushing others down. In reality, the best way to get to the top is by building others up.

Psalms 35:17 "Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions."

Many times it appears to us that God is slow in punishing someone for their evil deeds. We will see in the following Scripture that God is giving them a time to repent. II Peter 3:9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." When we were on the side of the sinner, we were very thankful that the Lord gave us a few more days to repent.

Psalms 35:18 "I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people."

This is very similar to giving your testimony in church today. When God has delivered us, or David, from a terrible situation, we need to go before the congregation and tell of the wonderful thing God has done. To God be the glory!

Psalms 35:19 "Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: [neither] let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause."

This winking of the eye is a sign that you have tricked someone. It, also, shows an arrogant satisfaction that you have defeated someone. David does not want them bragging of a victory, they have not won.

Psalms 35:20 "For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against [them that are] quiet in the land."

Those who are under the influence of Satan, then or now, sow discord. A person who is under the influence of Satan has no character himself and his greatest desire is to destroy someone else's character.

Psalms 35:21 "Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, [and] said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen [it]."

Our church is in a rural setting, and people were amazed that we would come to such a remote area and start a church. Without even knowing anything about us, the rumors began to fly. I really have to chuckle at one of the things that was said. It was said that we must not be the correct type of church, because we had church more than once a week. Just as in the problem with David above, the tales they are opening their mouths wide to say, need not make good sense. They are claiming to be an eye witness, and nothing really has been done wrong.

Psalms 35:22 "[This] thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O LORD, be not far from me."

David is feeling very alone. He says, You know it is true what they are doing Lord, because you have seen it Yourself. David needs very much to know the presence of the LORD at this point.

Psalms 35:23 "Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, [even] unto my cause, my God and my Lord." Psalms 35:24 "Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me."

I am so thankful that the world is not our judge. I can say along with David, You Judge me Lord. I have been washed in the blood of the precious Lamb, and am covered with His righteousness. I have nothing to fear from the righteous Judge.

Psalms 35:25 "Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up."

David is feeling the pain that the evil tongues around him have brought against him.

Psalms 35:26 "Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify [themselves] against me."

These evil people, who accuse the brethren unjustly, will stand before the Judge of all the earth, and they will be ashamed. It is a very dangerous thing to come against God's anointed.

Psalms 35:27 "Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant."

Christians should rejoice at the success of others who are working for God. No jealousy should exist between brothers and sisters in Christ. Any minister will tell you that his or her ministry is just as successful as those who pray for them. The success of David should be a rejoicing time for all of his followers. We all benefit when one of God's children win a victory.

Psalms 35:28 "And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness [and] of thy praise all the day long."

David is saying that, he will praise God from morning to evening. We are told to pray without ceasing. There is no time more glorious for the believer than when he knows beyond a shadow of a doubt that God has won the victory for him. We studied in chapter 34 of this series that David said, "I will bless the LORD at all times: His praise shall continually be in my mouth." Every Christian should join David and praise God all the day long, for He has done marvelous things for us.

- 1. Who is the enemy of all believers?
- 2. Who is our advocate, if we are believers?
- 3. What is the salvation of our soul?
- 4. What does draw out the spear mean?
- 5. What does the confusion, spoken of in verse 4, remind the author of?
- 6. Why can ungodly men be easily blown away?
- 7. In the 37th chapter of Isaiah, how many of the enemy was killed by the angel of the Lord?
- 8. The pit, in verse 7, is possibly what sort of a trap?
- 9. Who is a good example of someone, who did no harm, being persecuted by his brothers?
- 10. When a person sets a trap for someone else, what usually happens?
- 11. In verse 9, what was David rejoicing of?
- 12. What kind of witnesses accused David?
- 13. How was this similar to the accusations made against Jesus?
- 14. What attitude did David have when his enemies were sick?
- 15. In verse 14 David said, he had treated them as if they were whom?
- 16. Quote Matthew chapter 5 verse 44.
- 17. Why are we to pray for our enemies?
- 18. What does the word abjects mean?
- 19. Who rejoices when a Christian falls?
- 20. What usually causes hypocritical mockers?
- 21. Quote 2 Peter chapter 3 verse 9.
- 22. Where does David promise to praise God?
- 23. What is the winking of the eye a sign of?
- 24. What have the followers of Satan always sown?
- 25. Who is David willing to judge him?
- 26. Why do we believers in the Lord have no fear of being judged by Jesus?
- 27. How should Christians react to the success of other Christians?
- 28. When should we praise God?

### PSALMS 37

We will begin by giving the 36th psalm to metre, to show how easily it could be sung.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 36

- Verse 1 "The wicked's sin doth cause this within my heart to rise, thought Undoubtedly the fear of God is not before his eyes."
- Verse 2 "Because in his deceitful eyes His ways are always right until the vileness of his sin shall all be brought to light.
- Verse 3 "The words that from his mouth proceed are wickedness and lies; He has refrained from doing good, and ceased from being wise."
- Verse 4 "He mischief, lying on his be, Most cunningly doth plot; He sets himself in ways not good, and ill abhorreth not."
- Verse 5 "Thy mercy, Lord, is in the heavens; Thy truth doth reach the clouds; Thy justice is like mountains great; Thy judgments deep as floods.
- Verse 6 "Lord, thou preservest man and beast. How precious is thy grace! Therefore in shadow of thy wings Men's sons their trust shall place."
- Verse 7 "They with the fatness of thy house Shall be well satisfied; From rivers of thy pleasures thou wilt drink to them provide."
- Verse 8 "Because of life the fountain pure Remains alone with thee; And in that purest light of thine, We clearly light shall see."
- Verse 9 "Thy loving-kindness unto them continue that thee know; And still on men upright in heart Thy righteousness bestow."
- Verse 10 "Let not the foot of cruel pride Come, and against me stand; And let me never be removed, Lord, by the wicked's hand."
- Verse 11 "They fallen have, they ruined are, That work iniquities: Cast down they are, and never shall Be able to arise.

We will now begin the verse by Verse study of the 36th Psalm Psalms 36:1 "{To the chief Musician, [A Psalm] of David the servant of the LORD.} The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, [that there is] no fear of God before his eyes."

We know from a previous lesson that, the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. The wicked are very foolish, because they do not fear God. Notice, that it is to David's heart the sins of these wicked are speaking. He knows in his heart that there is no fear of God within them, or they would not be committing these sins {transgressions}. Notice, also, that David says he is the servant of the Lord. We should, also, realize our position with God. We are servants of the most High God. Each one of us preach a sermon to the world, each day of our lives, by the way we conduct our lives. These transgressors have sent a very bad message out to those who look on. Those who love and fear God try to live as near like Jesus as they can. Just the way we conduct our lives should win others to Christ. Psalms 36:2 "For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful."

We see a man full of conceit. He is great in his own sight. The world sees him with totally different eyes. His sin will find him out. Those who he sinned against will hate him. All of the smooth talking in the world will not fool God. Look at the fate of the proud man in The next verse. Proverbs 16:5 "Every one [that is] proud in heart [is] an abomination to the LORD: [though] hand [join] in hand, he shall not be unpunished."

Psalms 36:3 "The words of his mouth [are] iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, [and] to do good."

We saw in the verses above that, this man was conceited and proud in his heart. the words that come from our mouth will match the thoughts we have in our heart. this man uses his evil tongue to cheat and deceive. His every thought is how to get the best of someone else. It really doesn't matter to him, what is right to do. He does only the things that will benefit him. He will lie or cheat to get the best of all the deals he is in.

Psalms 36:4 "He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way [that is] not good; he abhorreth not evil."

Even when he is supposedly resting in bed, his evil mind and heart are plotting his moves for the next day. This man does not hate evil, in fact, nothing is too bad for him to do, if he thinks it will benefit him. this reminds me of the man who had the leprosy down under the skin of his head in Leviticus. The evil had penetrated his mind. This man certainly has an evil mind, stayed upon evil constantly.

Psalms 36:5 "Thy mercy, O LORD, [is] in the heavens; [and] thy faithfulness [reacheth] unto the clouds."

Thank goodness, this verse is a drastic change from the evil man. We, now, see David expressing the mercy and faithfulness of the LORD. The true mercy seat, that the one in the tabernacle was patterned from, is in heaven where God dwells. We have no mercy to bestow on God. Mercy belongs to God. As you will see in the next few Scriptures, He can bestow mercy on whomever He chooses to. Romans 9:15 "For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion." Romans 9:16 "So then [it is] not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy." Romans 9:18 "Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will [have mercy], and whom he will he hardeneth." Let us look at one Scripture on the faithfulness of God. Isaiah 25:1 "O LORD, thou [art] my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful [things; thy] counsels of old [are] faithfulness [and] truth." God is faithful, and He is absolute Truth. He will do everything He has promised to do.

Psalms 36:6 "Thy righteousness [is] like the great mountains; thy judgments [are] a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast."

The righteousness of god is unshakeable. It is higher than we can imagine. It is not possible for mortal man to fathom the judgments of God. Life itself, whether life of man, or life of beast is in the hands of God. Man and beast are creations of God. The Creator has control of His creation. We live or die at the command of God.

Psalms 36:7 "How excellent [is] thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings."

The lovingkindness of god is what sent His only son Jesus Christ to the earth and eventually to the cross to save each one of us. John 15:13 "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." The love of God for sinful man has always been a mystery to me. The wings of God are not literal, but are real. It is as if we are under a great canopy that shades us from the terrible heat of the sun. Christians put their trust in God. That trust is the protection through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Psalms 36:8 "They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures."

The fatness of the house of God is the tree of life which bears twelve fruit. This river, also, that we are to drink from, is the river that flows from the throne of God. Jesus told the woman at the well, if she drank of this water, she would never thirst again. This tree and river are both in heaven, as we read in the next 2 verses. Revelation 22:1 "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." Revelation 22:2 "In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, [was there] the tree of life, which bare twelve [manner of] fruits, [and] yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree [were] for the healing of the nations."

Psalms 36:9 "For with thee [is] the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light."

Look at these 2 following Scriptures about the light in the above verse. Revelation 21:23 "And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb [is] the light thereof." Revelation 22:5 "And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever." The fountain of life is the same as the river. If we look at all the elements mentioned in the last few verses in this lesson from Psalms, we will see that all of them are symbolic of Jesus. the tree spoken of, here, is the same as the food that Jesus called Himself, the Bread. Jesus is the tree of life. The river that flows is the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ. Jesus is, also, the light of the world. If we have Jesus in us, we have life and Light.

Psalms 36:10 "O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart."

We see in this, a plea from David that God will continue on in the same way He has been in the past. this recognizes again the lovingkindness God shows to those in right standing with Him.

Psalms 36:11 "Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me."

David's sons had not been exempt from the very pride that David is asking God not to allow to come against him. David knows for sure that he is where he is, because God has preserved him. We see one more plea that God will keep him safe from the wicked who desire to kill David.

Psalms 36:12 "There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise."

This Psalm ends with a positive note of confidence from David. He says, my enemies who were workers of iniquity have fallen, and they will not be able to come against me again. This is, David's way of thanking God for the defeat of the evil ones.

## Psalms 37 Questions

- 1. Why are we giving each chapter of Psalms in metre before we begin the lesson?
- Who does David call himself in verse 1?
- 3. The fear of God is the beginning of
- 4. The wicked are speaking to \_\_\_\_\_ heart in verse 1?
- 5. What are transgressions?
- 6. What kind of a man is verse 2 describing?
- 7. Quote Proverbs chapter 16 verse 5.
- 8. In verse 3, the words of the evil man are what 2 things?
- 9. What do the words of a persons mouth match?
- 10. What is meant by {he deviseth mischief upon his bed}?
- 11. The man in verse 4 reminds the author of whom?
- 12. Thy mercy, O LORD is in the
- 13. Where is the true mercy seat?
- 14. Who does mercy belong to?
- 15. What does the 9th chapter of Romans tell us about God and His mercy?
- 16. Quote Isaiah chapter 25 verse 1.
- 17. Who preserves man and beast?
- 18. It is not possible for mortal man to fathom the of God.
- 19. We live or die at the command of
- 20. What actually sent the Son of God to the cross?
- 21. What does verse 8 mean by the fatness of thy house?
- 22. What is the river that is spoken of here?
- 23. Who is Life?
- 24. Who is the Light?
- 25. Who is the Tree of Life?
- 26. Who is the River of Life?
- 27. What is the confident statement David ends this Psalm with?

### PSALMS 38

We will now begin by giving Psalm 37 in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 37

- Verse 1 "For evil-doers fret thou not Thyself unquietly; Nor do thou envy bear to those That work iniquity."
- Verse 2 "For even like the fading grass, Soon be cut down shall they; And, like the green and tender herb, They wither shall away."
- Verse 3 "Set thou thy trust upon the Lord, And be thou doing good; And so thou in the land shalt dwell, And verily have food."
- Verse 4 "Delight thyself in God; he'll give Thy heart's desire to thee. Thy way to God commit him trust, It bring to pass shall he."
- Verse 5 "And like the morning light he shall Thy righteousness display; And he thy judgment shall bring forth Like noon-tide of the day."
- Verse 6 "Rest in the Lord, in patience wait, Nor for the wicked fret Who prospering in his evil way, Success in sin doth get.
- Verse 7 "Do thou from anger cease, and wrath see thou forsake also; Fret not thyself in any wise, that evil thou shouldest do."
- Verse 8 "For they that evil-doers are shell be cut off and fall; But they who wait upon the Lord The earth inherit shall."
- Verse 9 "For yet a little while, and then The wicked shall not be; His place thou shalt consider well, but it thou shalt not see."
- Verse 10 "But by inheritance the earth The meek ones shall possess; They also shall delight themselves In an abundant peace."
- Verse 11 "The wicked plot and gnash their teeth; Against the just they stand; The Lord shall laugh at them, because He sees their day at hand.
- Verse 12 "The wicked have drawn out the sword, And bent their bow to slay The poor and needy and to kill the men of upright way.
- Verse 13 "But yet the sword which they have shall enter their own Heart; [drawn their bows which they ave bent shall And into pieces part. [break,
- Verse 14 "A little that a just man hath is more and better far Than is the wealth of many such As lewd and wicked are.
- Verse 15 "For sinners' arms broken be; But God the just sustains. he knows their days, and evermore Theirÿheritage remains."
- Verse 16 "They shall not be ashamed when they The evil times shall see; And when the days of famine are They satisfied shall be."
- Verse 17 "But wicked men and foes of God As fat of lambs decay; They shall consume, yea, into smoke They shall consume away."
- Verse 18 "The wicked borrows, but the same Again he doth not pay; Whereas the righteous mercy shows, and gives his own away."
- Verse 19 "Because they whom the Lord doth bless The earth as heirs shall own; But all accused of him shall be cut off and overthrown."
- Verse 20 "The footsteps of the righteous man The Lord directs aright; And in the way in which he walks He taketh great delight."

- Verse 21 "Although he fall, yet shall he not be cast down utterly; Because the Lord with his own hand Upholds him mightily."
- Verse 22 "I have been young, and now am old, Yet have I never seen The just man left, nor that his seed For bread have beggars been."
- Verse 23 "He's ever merciful, and lends; His seed is therefore blest.

  Depart from evil, and do good, And ever dwell at rest."
- Verse 24 "For God loves judgment, and his saints Leaves not in any case; They are kept ever; but cut off shall be the sinner's race."
- Verse 25 "The just inherit shall the land, And ever in it dwell; The just man's mouth doth wisdom speak, His tongue doth judgment tell.
- Verse 26 "The law of God is in his heart, His steps slide not away.

  The wicked watcheth for the just, And seeketh him to slay."
- Verse 27 "Yet him the Lord will not forsake, Nor leave him in his hands: The ill he not condemn, When he in judgment stands."
- Verse 28 "Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, And thee exalt shall he To hold the land by heritage, And sinners' ruin see."
- Verse 29 "I saw the wicked great in power, Spread like a green baytree; He passed, lo, he was gone, I sought, but found he could not be."
- Verse 30 "Mark thou the perfect, and behold The man of upright ways; Because the man of holy life in peace shall end his days.
- Verse 31 "But God upon transgressors shall A common ruin send; And when the wicked are cut off, In woe their days shall end."
- Verse 32 "But the salvation of the just Is from the Lord above; He in the time of their distress Their stay and strength doth prove."
- Verse 33 "The Lord shall help, and rescue them; He shall them free and save From wicked men, because in him Their confidence they have."

We will begin now in the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 37. Psalms 37:1 "{ [A Psalm] of David.} Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity."

To envy anyone would be to say that we would like to trade places with them. You can see how wrong this would be. Sometimes it seems that that evil people are better off financially than the people who are living for God. We must be careful not to covet things that others have, even if they did get their possessions in an evil way. We should let God take care of them and just try to keep our own affairs in shape.

Psalms 37:2 "For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb."

The only pleasures the evil will have is in this life, because they are destined for an eternity in hell. The grass and the green herb are here today and gone tomorrow.

Psalms 37:3 "Trust in the LORD, and do good; [so] shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed."

We should stop looking to others' affairs and just start operating in faith. The evil man has no reward stored up for heaven. The only thing he

has, is this world. Look with me at the wonderful things God has in store for those who believe. I Corinthians 2:9 "But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him." Not only does God have wonderful preparations made for us in heaven, but He takes care of our needs here on the earth, as well. Matthew 6:33 "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."

Psalms 37:4 "Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart."

The most beautiful verse in the Bible, to me, that says this same thing is John 15:7 "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you." The key to this is abide. If we are hid in Christ and He is uppermost in our thoughts and deeds, then He will give us the desires of our heart. We will not want things that would not be in His will to give us. The desire of our heart would be to do His will. All through the Bible, we see blessings abundant, if we are obedient to His Word. If we do not obey His Word there are curses abundant. The blessings depend on us lining our will up with the will of God.

Psalms 37:5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring [it] to pass.

This, again, is speaking of turning our will over to the will of God. We must make Jesus Lord of our life, as well as our Saviour, and He will bring it to pass.

Psalms 37:6 "And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday."

Righteousness is a gift from God. Notice, {He shall bring forth thy righteousness}. If the righteousness that we had on our own was good enough, then we would not have needed Him to bring righteousness. Our righteousness, that we had before, was as filthy rags. Praise God! He clothed us in His righteousness when we accepted Jesus as our Saviour. He took our sin and gave us His righteousness. When we are saved, we take the Light of the world into our body. His Light shines in us and through us. There will be no negative judgment of the man who takes Jesus Christ as his Saviour and Lord.

Psalms 37:7 "Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass."

Paul made a statement that should be the statement of all who are followers of Jesus. Philippians 4:11 "Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, [therewith] to be content." Paul had discovered the peace that comes from total trust of the Lord. When a Christian can get to this point of not worrying regardless of whether they are rich or poor, then they can rest in the Lord. We should not have wandering eyes, looking at the state of others. We should be content in the Lord knowing that whatever is happening to us at the moment is for our good, if we have put our trust in the Lord.

Psalms 37:8 "Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil."

Sometimes the Lord allows us to see these things that those who are not believers haveto see how we will react to it. Tribulations come to make us strong. Problems that loom up that might anger us, are perhaps a test, to see if we have grown out of anger and wrath. If we fail the test and lose our temper and get angry, then we will possibly face another very similar situation, until we learn to rise above it and not sin. We are not perfect when the Lord saves us. He lets problems arise, so that we can grow to depend totally on Him in every situation.

Psalms 37:9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

Matthew 5:5 "Blessed [are] the meek: for they shall inherit the earth." When a Christian dies to this world, they step through a door to a better life. The evildoers are not so. When an evil person dies, they are headed for a life of torment in hell. Possibly, the inheriting of the earth is speaking of the 1000 year reign of Jesus on the earth when the Christians will reign with Him.

Psalms 37:10 "For yet a little while, and the wicked [shall] not [be]: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it [shall] not [be]."

Life, as we know it now on the earth, is like a vapour. It is here for a moment in time and then gone. This 70 years, or perhaps even up to 100 years that we live in this life, is over so quickly. The only life worth having is one that prepares us for all eternity with Jesus. The wicked will not be in heaven with the believers in Christ. It will be as if they had never been to us.

Psalms 37:11 "But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace."

There will be peace, because the King of Peace, Jesus Christ, will be with them. This, too, is speaking of the 1000 year millennial reign of Jesus on the earth.

Psalms 37:12 "The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth."

The sons of the flesh and the sons of the spirit have always been opposed to each other. In Genesis 3:15 "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." The devil, and all of his followers, have always tried to destroy those who chose to follow the Lord. The wicked are not satisfied that they are lost, but are constantly trying to get Christians to follow the devil, too.

Psalms 37:13 "The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming."

There is a day when the wicked of this earth will be cast into outer darkness with the devil and his angels. Notice, in the next verse that, the unbelievers are cast out with the devil and his angels. Matthew 25:41 "Then

shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" Now, lets look where the devil and angels were cast. Revelation 20:10 "And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet [are], and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

### Psalms 38 Questions

- 1. What are you really saying when you envy someone?
- 2. Instead of worrying about what others have, what should we do?
- 3. The evil shall be cut down like what?
- 4. Why should an evil person get all the happiness they can in this world?
- 5. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 2 verse 9.
- 6. Seek ye first the \_\_\_\_ \_\_
- 7. If ye \_\_\_\_ in me, and my \_\_\_\_ in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
- 8. We receive blessings from God, if we do what?
- 9. If we disobey God, what can we expect?
- 10. What should we make Jesus in our life, besides our Saviour?
- 11. Righteousness is a from God.
- 12. When does Jesus clothe the Christian in His righteousness?
- 13. There will be no negative judgment of whom?
- 14. What was the statement Paul made in Philippians, that all believers should do?
- 15. In verse 8 of this lesson, we are told to cease
- 16. If we are tested and fail the test, what happens to us?
- 17. Quote Matthew chapter 5 verse 5.
- 18. Life on this earth, as we know it, is like a \_\_\_\_\_.
- 19. Who shall inherit the earth?
- 20. When will there be peace on the earth?
- 21. What lesson can we learn from Genesis chapter 3 verse 15?
- 22. Who will be thrown into the lake of fire?

We will begin this in Psalms 37:14 "The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, [and] to slay such as be of upright conversation."

The wicked have always hated and wanted to destroy those who love and follow God. In the verse above, they are ready to attack and kill with their weapons the righteous, if that is the only way they can get rid of them. Evil countries, with wicked rulers even today, attack the helpless and take them over. The conversation of the upright, perhaps, condemn the wicked. The worst condemnation on the wicked is their own conscience, when they compare themselves with the upright. They feel if they can get rid of these good people, they will feel less guilty themselves.

Psalms 37:15 "Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken."

Most of the time, someone setting a trap for someone else gets caught in that very trap themselves. Someday they will learn that God fights for the righteous. The best example of this very thing is when Haman set a trap for Mordecai. He actually thought that the king would be so jealous of Mordecai worshipping God that the king would kill Mordecai and all of the Hebrews. He overlooked Esther. To read the whole story on this read Esther chapter 2, 3, and 4. To get to the special part, Haman was hung on the rope he prepared for Mordecai.

Psalms 37:16 "A little that a righteous man hath [is] better than the riches of many wicked."

Ill-gotten gain does nothing but ruin the person who gets it. Proverbs 15:17 "Better [is] a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith." A righteous man can lay down his head and sleep at night, whereas a man who has cheated his fellow man to get his wealth is continually afraid for his life. Ecclesiastes 5:12 "The sleep of a labouring man [is] sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep."

Psalms 37:17 "For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous."

This is just stating, to me, that the LORD is on the side of His own, the righteous. Perhaps, the arms, mentioned in the verse above, indicates that they not only came against the righteous, but actually in so doing, raised their arms against God.

There is no difficulty in knowing what this means. The upright, the redeemed, the saved, the righteous, the Christians are all the same people. We KNOW where we will live forever. We will live with our LORD.

Psalms 37:19 "They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied."

We know that the widow and her son lived through the famine. She not only fed herself and her son, but fed Elijah, as well. I Kings 17:12 "And she said, [As] the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I [am] gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die." I Kings 17:13 "And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go [and] do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring [it] unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son." I Kings 17:15 "And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat [many] days." I Kings 17:16 "[And] the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah."

Psalms 37:20 "But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD [shall be] as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away."

The fat of the lambs is totally burned up. This means then, that the enemies of the LORD will be completely done away with. The enemies of the Lord will be thrown into the lake of fire.

Psalms 37:21 "The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth."

The wicked borrows with no intention of ever repaying. The wicked does not care who he might hurt by doing this. He cares for no one but himself. Not only will the wicked not pay, but he is not blessed in his evil ways, so possibly can not pay, even if he would. The righteous is not so, everything he puts his hand to prospers. The more he gives, the more blessed of God he is. He is a generous giver to those in need.

Psalms 37:22 "For [such as be] blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and [they that be] cursed of him shall be cut off."

This really needs no further explanation. The righteous shall reign with Jesus on the earth. The cursed are condemned.

Psalms 37:23 "The steps of a [good] man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way."

The good man has decided to walk in the path the Lord has set for him. The good man makes Jesus not only his Saviour, but his Lord, as well. Each day the good man says, Lord, what would you have me to do today. The Lord is pleased with him, because he is obedient. I Samuel 15:22 "And Samuel said, Hath the LORD [as great] delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey [is] better than sacrifice, [and] to hearken than the fat of rams." When we do it God's way, we can not fail.

Psalms 37:24 "Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth [him with] his hand."

A righteous man may fall for a moment, but he has an advocate with the Father. I John 2:1 "My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:" This does not mean that the child of God can go back

into a sinful way of life. It does mean that you may make a mistake, and Jesus will lift you back up. The secret is what is going on in your heart. Do you have the desire in your heart to sin, or do you have the desire in your heart to please God? Troubles come to all of us. We may not always be on the mountain top. Remember, we discussed that we learn more in the valley than we do on the mountain top. Troubles come to make us strong. The more times we face a difficult task and not fail in that trial, the more near like Jesus we are.

Psalms 37:25 "I have been young, and [now] am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread."

God will see to the needs of His people. He will not necessarily help us with our greed. He will not let us go hungry, if we are His. Remember, how He miraculously fed Elijah twice a day by a raven bringing food to him. He, also, fed the rebellious Israelites 40 years in the wilderness. I can say with David, I have been young, and now am old, but I, too, have never seen God's people begging bread.

Psalms 37:26 "[He is] ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed [is] blessed."

The mercy of God endureth forever. Galatians 3:16 "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ." Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Psalms 37:27 "Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore."

The righteous must be born again. This means that we turn completely away from the old sinful life, and live a brand new life in Jesus. Galatians 2:20 "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." We live forevermore, because we have been saved by the blood of Jesus.

Psalms 37:28 "For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off."

This verse is showing the difference in heaven and hell. Jesus Christ is the Judge of all the world. He will separate all people into 2 classes: His sheep will be on His right side, and the goats on the left side. The sheep live eternally in heaven with Jesus, and the goats are doomed to the lake of fire.

Psalms 37:29 "The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever."

This land is the promised land {Heaven}. Read Revelation chapter 22 to understand more about heaven.

Psalms 37:30 "The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment."

Wisdom is a gift from God, The mouth speaks the fountain of the heart. The heart of a Christian is stayed upon God. Then the wisdom that God has given the Christian comes out his mouth in speech. Christians will be helping Jesus judge on this earth during the 1000 year reign. Jesus would be the Supreme court, the last word on every issue.

Psalms 37:31 "The law of his God [is] in his heart; none of his steps shall slide."

This following verse of Scripture tells exactly what God does for those who choose to follow Him. "Hebrews 10:16 This [is] the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;" With our innermost being stayed upon the things of God, we will be better able to make the right decisions, and therefore will not backslide.

Psalms 37:32 "The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him."

Part of the reason that the wicked would like to destroy the righteous is because the righteous make them feel guilty of sin. They would like to get of this daily reminder of how far short they have fallen in pleasing God. The wicked think, if they could just get rid of the righteous, they could freely do whatever they want to do without feeling guilty.

Psalms 37:33 "The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged."

I see, in this, Stephen, who was stoned to death by the evil ones. The wonderful thing about this was that even as they were stoning Stephen to death, he saw heaven open and the Lord Jesus Christ standing to welcome Stephen home. They may kill our body, but praise God! we will be in heaven with Jesus.

Psalms 37:34 "Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see [it]."

It may appear to the natural eye that the wicked are winning the battle, but what will they be doing when the righteous of God answer the trumpet call and go to be with our Lord? They will be left to face the wrath of God. What a horrible fate for anyone.

Psalms 37:35 "I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree." Psalms 37:36 "Yet he passed away, and, lo, he [was] not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found."

When I see this verse, it reminds me of the words of a song that says: I searched all over heaven for you and you were not there. We go out of this world, as we came into the world. We can take none of the things we have accumulated here. We stand before the Lord empty handed. The wicked will not just be empty handed, but naked and ashamed. They have not deposited anything in heaven. They have thought of just self. They may have been big and important here on the earth, but could not enter the heavenly gate. What a fate. I sought for you, and you were not in heaven.

Psalms 37:37 "Mark the perfect [man], and behold the upright: for the end of [that] man [is] peace."

Who is the perfect man? No one can claim that except Jesus. We Christians are the upright, because Jesus has made us upright with His blood. The grace of God brings the righteous peace. Jesus is the King of peace. If we have Him, we are filled with peace.

Psalms 37:38 "But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off."

When this says transgressors, it means those who die in their transgressions, those who have not repented and sought forgiveness for their sins. There is only one way to heaven and eternal life, it is in Jesus. Those who reject Jesus shall be cut off. He is the Way. He is Life.

Psalms 37:39 "But the salvation of the righteous [is] of the LORD: [he is] their strength in the time of trouble."

Psalms 37:40 "And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him."

Everything that we have studied in the book of Psalms has been giving us the secret to eternal life. That life is hid in Jesus. Those who trust in the Lord Jesus Christ as their Saviour and Lord have life eternal. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.

# Psalms 39 Questions

- 1. Who have the wicked always hated and wanted to destroy?
- 2. Who do evil rulers attack today?
- 3. What is the worst condemnation of the wicked?
- 4. When someone sets a trap, who usually get caught in the trap?
- 5. Who is a real good example of that in the book of Esther?
- 6. A \_\_\_\_\_ that a righteous man has is better than the \_\_\_\_ of many wicked.
- 7. Quote Proverbs chapter 15 verse 17.
- 8. What one word describes the sleep of a righteous man?
- 9. The days of the upright are for how long?
- 10. What is a good example of someone being fed in a famine found in the book of 1 Kings?
- 11. Who was the prophet of God that was fed by this widow?
- 12. What happened to the fat of the lamb?
- 13. What will happen to the enemies of God?
- 14. Who borrows and does not repay?
- 15. When you are free hearted and give to the needy, what happens to you?
- 16. The steps of a good man are ordered of the \_\_\_\_\_.
- 17. Quote 1 Samuel chapter 15 verse 22.
- 18. Where do we find the Scripture that says, we have an advocate with the Father?
- 19. Where do we grow the most, on the mountain or in the valley?
- 20. What is the determining factor of whether we will be forgiven or not?
- 21. How did God miraculously feed Elijah?
- 22. Who is the seed in verse 26?
- 23. What does being born again really mean?
- 24. Verse 28 shows us the difference in what?
- 25. What 2 classes does Jesus separate the people into?
- 26. The mouth of the righteous speaketh
- 27. Where does the Christian have the law of God?
- 28. Who does the author relate verse 33 to?
- 29. What is the wicked compared to in verse 35?
- 30. Who is the perfect man?
- 31. Who is the upright?
- 32. What is transgressors referring to in verse 38?
- 33. Who is the strength of the righteous?

We will begin this lesson by giving the 38th Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 38

- Verse 1 "Lord, do not in hot displeasure, Lay thy heavy hand on me; Let thy chastening be in measure, Thy rebukes from anger free."
- Verse 2 "For thy hand most sorely presses, Fast thy arrows stick within; Wrath my weary flesh distresses, Give my bones no rest for sin."
- Verse 3 "O'er my head like billows rushing My transgressions risen are; Like a burden heavy, crushing, Greater far than I can bear.
- Verse 4 "Loathsome are my wounds neglected, My own folly makes it so; Bowed with grief, and much afflicted, All the day I mourning go,"
- Verse 5 "For my loins are filled with burning, Health in me no more remains: I am feeble, bruised, and mourning, Groaning loud through inward palms."
- Verse 6 "My desires and ceaseless wailing, Lord, unveiled before thee lie; Pants my heart, my strength is failing, All its light hath left mine eye."
- Verse 7 "Friends and lovers now are standing At a distance from my sore; Kinsmen once my cause befriending, Come to visit me no more."
- Verse 8 "They that for my life are seeking, Snares for me in secret lay; Hurtful things against me speaking, Plots devising all the day.
- Verse 9 "But as one that's deaf I heard not, As one dumb no word I spake; Silent like those that regard not, Those whose mouths no answer make."
- Verse 10 "Lord, my God, in thee I'm trusting, Thou wilt hear me when I call; Hear, lest they against me boasting, Joy and triumph when I fall,"
- Verse 11 "Ready now to halt and stumble, Griefs before me still have been; I'll confess with spirit humble, And be sorry for my sin."
- Verse 12 "Great in power, life, and number, Bitter foes have me withstood, Evil they for kindness render, Hating me for doing good."
- Verse 13 "Lord, my God, do not forsake me, Distant from me never be; To my Saviour I betake me; Hasten, Lord give help to me."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 38th chapter of Psalms. Psalms 38:1 "{A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.} O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure."

David is like so many of us. David sinned and then felt guilty about that sin. He knew he deserved to be punished of the Father. He is asking the Father, in this, to forgive him and if He punished him, for it not to be so severe. David knows God loves him and the punishment will not be to the

death. He, also, knows that God is merciful and longsuffering. None of us want to be punished for the sins we have done. We all cry for mercy.

Psalms 38:2 "For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore."

The arrow that is bothering David is the one sticking in his heart. Of course, it is not a literal arrow, it is his conscience. When the hand of God is on you, there is no greater anguish. Everyone who ever committed a sin and was sorry for that sin has felt these same things.

Psalms 38:3 "[There is] no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither [is there any] rest in my bones because of my sin."

This is not a physical illness, but is a sickness of his spirit that makes him hurt all over. Until he gets his conscience cleared with God, there will be no rest for him at all. He will roll and tumble in bed, and get up feeling as if he had been beaten with a board during the night. There will be no peace for him, or us, until the sin is confessed and forgiveness is accepted.

Psalms 38:4 "For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me."

There is no heavier load to carry than the burden of sin. His mind is stayed constantly on his sin.

Psalms 38:5 "My wounds stink [and] are corrupt because of my foolishness."

The more he thinks about the sin, the worse it seems. He finally is so eaten up by the sin that it seems to even have a bad odor.

Psalms 38:6 "I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long."

When a person is so eaten up by sin, it does no good to go to work. You could not get your mind off the sin long enough to think straight enough to get the work done. Doctors of Psychiatry say that a person filled with guilt many times will look constantly at the ground. They will not be able to hold their head up and look you squarely in the eye. This is what this verse above is saying. He is bowed down with mourning for his sin.

Psalms 38:7 "For my loins are filled with a loathsome [disease]: and [there is] no soundness in my flesh."

David is speaking of deep worry which could even cause an ulcer, if the worry is not stopped. Many physical diseases are started by depression.

Psalms 38:8 "I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart."

Those who are depressed feel much older than they really are. This roaring just means a lack of peace. When your heart is disturbed you are sick all over.

Psalms 38:9 "Lord, all my desire [is] before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee."

We all feel sometimes that God does not know of our trouble, but He knows even every thought that we have. David is saying, here, that he has placed all of his problems on the Lord. He, also, knows that God has heard him.

Psalms 38:10 "My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me."

You can see in this statement of David, the feelings of those who feel that God has not forgiven them. The person would feel that their heart was about to fail them. The sparkle has gone from their eye.

Psalms 38:11 "My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off."

Guilt from sin is a personal thing. Those around you seldom realize the devastating feelings that have come with the guilt.

Psalms 38:12 "They also that seek after my life lay snares [for me]: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long."

Not only is David guilt ridden, but he feels that God will not intervene in his behalf with his enemies. David is saying here, that the sins he did commit are not as bad as the ones he is being accused of.

Psalms 38:13 "But I, as a deaf [man], heard not; and [I was] as a dumb man [that] openeth not his mouth."

David's grief, over what he has done wrong, has left him feeling as if he deserves all that is being said about him, even though much of it is not true. He does not speak out and say it is not true, because he feels as if he deserves to be punished by someone. If God won't punish him, then these enemies will punish him for God. He is willing to endure any punishment to get rid of this guilt.

Psalms 38:14 "Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth [are] no reproofs."

David admits this is the reason why he did not speak out here.

Psalms 38:15 "For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God."

Now, we see the first glimmer of faith in the Lord. Notice that David calls  $\operatorname{Him} \{ \operatorname{my} \operatorname{God} \}$ .

Psalms 38:16 "For I said, [Hear me], lest [otherwise] they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify [themselves] against me."

David is saying, As bad as I am Lord, I am yours and your enemies and mine will laugh at me, if you do not answer me. They will be thrilled that I have fallen out of your grace.

Psalms 38:17 "For I [am] ready to halt, and my sorrow [is] continually before me."

David is saying in this, If you don't help me, I will die from the sorrow I am feeling for the sin I committed.

Psalms 38:18 "For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my  $\sin$ ."

David is admitting guilt and is even ready to admit it to whomever the Lord would have him admit it to. David says, I am sorry now for my sin, and I will be sorry in the future of this sin as well.

Psalms 38:19 "But mine enemies [are] lively, [and] they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied."

Now David is telling the Lord that even though he did wrong to the Lord, he did not do the wrongs to these evil ones that are hating him. David realizes that his enemies are too many for him and too strong. If God does not help him, he is in terrible trouble.

Psalms 38:20 "They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow [the thing that] good [is]."

David reminds God that these adversaries {enemies} are evil men who hate God. David puts in one last plea, that he loves God and the desire of his heart is to follow God. David may not always do the right thing, but he wants in his heart to do right.

Psalms 38:21 " Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me."

We see a desperate plea from David for the LORD to be with him and help him against their mutual enemy. I believe the worst thing about not making it to heaven would be the loneliness of not being with Jesus. That is what David is saying, here, that he could not stand.

Psalms 38:22 "Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation."

The cry of every believer in Christ today should be, Come quickly Lord Jesus. That is the cry of David, here.

# Psalms 30 Questions

- 1. David asks the LORD to rebuke him not in His \_\_\_\_\_.
- 2. What was David feeling after he sinned?
- 3. What does the statement {thine arrows stick fast} mean?
- 4. What is the arrow?
- 5. What is David saying about no rest in his bones?
- 6. When will peace come to David?
- 7. What is the heaviest load a person can experience?
- 8. Quote Psalms chapter 38 verse 5.
- 9. Why can many people look you squarely in the eye?
- 10. Deep worry can cause what kind of physical illness?
- 11. Who feels much older than they really are?
- 12. What took the sparkle from David's eye?
- 13. Guilt from sin is a thing.
- 14. In verse 11, who stand aloof from David?
- 15. What 2 impairments did David say he was like in verse 13?
- 16. Why does David not speak out against those who are telling lies about him?
- 17. Who is David's hope?
- 18. What is David saying in verse 17?
- 19. How does David describe his enemies in verse 19?
- 20. What does adversaries mean?
- 21. David says, he does not always do the right thing, but what is in his favor?
- 22. What does the author think would be the worst thing about not making it to heaven?
- 23. Who does David call the LORD in verse 22?

### PSALMS 41

We will begin this lesson by giving the 39th Psalm in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 39

- Verse 1 "I said, my ways I'll guard with care, Lest with my tongue I sin; In sight of wicked men my mouth With bridle I'll keep in.
- Verse 2 "With silence I as dumb became, I did myself restrain From speaking good, but then the more increased my inward pain."
- Verse 3 "My heart within me was inflamed, And, while I musing was, The fire was kindled, and these words I from my tongue let pass:"
- Verse 4 "My end, and measure of my days, To me, Jehovah, show What is the same, that I thereby How frail I am may know."
- Verse 5 "Lo, thou hast made my days a span, As nothing are my years; Before thy sight, each man at best But vanity appears:"
- Verse 6 "Yea, each man walks in empty show; They vex themselves in vain; He heaps up wealth, and knoweth not To whom it shall pertain."
- Verse 7 "And now, O Lord, what wait I for? My hope is fixed on thee.

  Deliver me from all my sins; The fool' scorn make not me."
- Verse 8 "As dumb I opened not my mouth, Because this work was thine. Thy stoke remove, for by the stroke of thy strong hand I pine.
- Verse 9 "With thy rebukes thou dost correct Man for iniquity, And waste his beauty like a moth: Each man is vanity.
- Verse 10 "Lord, hear my prayer, and at my cry, And tears not silent be: I sojourn as my fathers all, And stranger am with thee."
- Verse 11 "O spare thou me, that I my strength Recover may again, Before from hence I do depart, And here no more remain.

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 39 chapter of Psalms. Psalms 39:1 "{To the chief Musician, [even] to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.} I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me."

David was not the only one who committed sin with his tongue. The tongue is like a weapon that cuts into the very soul of man. I would say, that more damage has been done with the tongues than has been done in all the wars combined. James 3:6 "And the tongue [is] a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell." James 3:8 "But the tongue can no man tame; [it is] an unruly evil, full of deadly poison." No, man can not tame his tongue. Both of these Scriptures above tell us why it is important for Christians to turn their tongue over to God. We can not tame our tongue, but God can. Notice, in the following Scriptures how God cleans up the speech of Isaiah. Isaiah 6:6 "Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, [which] he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:" Isaiah 6:7 "And he laid [it] upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." I would ask you one question; have you allowed the fire of God to touch your tongue and cleanse your speech?

Psalms 39:2 "I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, [even] from good; and my sorrow was stirred."

David is really saying here, perhaps, if I just don't talk at all, I will not sin with my tongue. He determines not to say anything, good or bad. This not speaking, did not stop his heart from hurting.

Psalms 39:3 "My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: [then] spake I with my tongue,"

Probably, one of the worst things a person can do {for their own feelings} is to bottle things up inside. Sometimes if we can just tell someone, it helps us. This bottling up of his feelings made it seem as if there were a fire burning in his heart.

Psalms 39:4 "LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it [is; that] I may know how frail I [am]."

The fact that David called God LORD is a step in the right direction. David is aware that God knows what his end will be. David is asking God, am I to die in my sin, or will I have a better end? He is telling God that he is weak within himself. He knows he cannot depend on his own goodness. Does this strike home? We have all felt like this sometime in our life. LORD, why am I living? Can I not be of some use to you on this earth? God am I going to die in my sin? Of course God knows the answer to our question, too. God sent us a Saviour, Jesus Christ the righteous. I may be frail within myself, but I do not have to depend on myself, I depend on Jesus.

Psalms 39:5 "Behold, thou hast made my days [as] an handbreadth; and mine age [is] as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state [is] altogether vanity. Selah."

Every person past 50 years of age will agree with David that this life is as a handbreadth. Even if you live to be a 100, this life is like a vapour. It is here today and gone tomorrow. It really does not matter whether you are wealthy, and have great world power, or not. When God says it is over, it is. Why, then, are men so vain to want all this world power and wealth? It is very short lived. If this life is all that there is, it is a waste of time. Praise God! We are preparing for all of eternity in heaven. We should have our eyes fixed on the eternal life, and not this temporary one we are existing in here. We are in this world, but not of this world, if we are a believer in the Lord. We should be eagerly awaiting the trumpet blow when we can go home with Jesus.

Psalms 39:6 "Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up [riches], and knoweth not who shall gather them."

All of the trophies you have won here on the earth, whether it is money or importance, will remain on the earth when you die. You can not take your big car and your big house with you. Someone else will live in your house, and drive your car, and spend the money you made.

Psalms 39:7 "And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope [is] in thee."

Here is the answer. My hope is in thee. Lay all of the things of this world down and live for Jesus. How sad the rich young ruler loved the material things of this world so much that he traded eternal life for material wealth.

Psalms 39:8 "Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish."

Just as God sent Moses to deliver Israel from Egypt {symbolic of the world}, He will deliver David. This is not limited to the Old Testament. God sent Jesus Christ {His only Begotten Son} to deliver you and me. Jesus, not only delivered us from hell and the grave, but delivered us from our sins, as well.

Psalms 39:9 "I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst [it]."

David is cleansed of sin. He is without speech, because God has done this for him. David had no words to explain how God purged him from his sin.

Psalms 39:10 "Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand."

We see a prayer of thanksgiving from David. He is saying, with just one blow of your hand, you could destroy me. You have removed the blow of your hand against me.

Psalms 39:11 "When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man [is] vanity. Selah."

God is not impressed with colorful clothes and great jewels, when we stand before HIM. The high priest, when he went in to the holy of holies to represent the people to God, wore nothing but white linen garments. He did not wear any jewels, or fine clothing. We have nothing to offer to God. The garments the high priest wore represented the garments Jesus has clothed all the Christians in. These white linen garments represent the garments of the saints, which have been washed in the blood of the Lamb and made white. The beauty that man has before God, is the righteousness that the Lord Jesus clothed them in. The man without this garment that Jesus provides all who believe, is filthy rags. Selah, in this case, would mean think on these things.

Psalms 39:12 "Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I [am] a stranger with thee, [and] a sojourner, as all my fathers [were]."

David is saying, this land is not my home. I am looking for a city whose maker is God. I am just passing through this way. My father and grandfathers passed this way, too. This was not their home either. David is telling God that he has spoken of his sins, now please forgive him and let him live.

Psalms 39:13 "O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more."

David is speaking of his death to this world when he says, before I go hence. His being no more is speaking of the fact that he will be no more in this world. David wants to be assured that God has forgiven him before he dies.

All of us are facing death to this world. Our body is of the dust of the earth, and to dust it will return. Praise God! My spirit body will live on. I Corinthians 15:44 "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." My natural body must die that my spirit body can inherit eternal life.

## Psalms 41 Questions

- 1. David said he would take heed to his ways, that he might not  $\sin$  with his
- 2. How was he planning to keep his mouth?
- 3. What is the tongue called in James chapter 3 verse 6?
- 4. Who can tame the tongue?
- 5. How did God clean up the speech of Isaiah?
- 6. Have you allowed the fire of God to touch your tongue?
- 7. What is David really saying in verse 2 of the lesson?
- 8. Probably, one of the worst things a person can do {for their own feelings} is to things inside.
- 9. What are some of the questions we have all asked God about our life?
- 10. Who is the Saviour of all believers?
- 11. What one word did David use to show the shortness of life in verse 5?
- 12. Who will agree with David that this life is very short?
- 13. What should we have our eyes fixed upon, besides the wealth of this world?
- 14. What happens to a man's riches when he dies?
- 15. Where did David place his hope?
- 16. Who did God send to deliver Israel from Egypt?
- 17. Where is Egypt symbolic of?
- 18. Who did God send to deliver you and me?
- 19. What did He deliver us from?
- 20. Why did the high priest wear linen garments, very plain when he represented us before God?
- 21. How have the saints' white linen garments been made white?
- 22. What does Selah mean in verse 11?
- 23. What is David saying in verse 12?
- 24. What does David mean, when he says, before I go hence?
- 25. Where do we find the Scripture in the Bible that tells us we have a spiritual body, as well as a physical body?

### PSALMS 42

We will begin by giving chapter 40 of Psalms in metre, to show how easily it could bee sung.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 40

- Verse 1 "I waited long for God most High, And he inclined to hear my cry; He took me from a fearful pit, And from the miry clay; Upon a rock he set my feet, Establishing my way."
- Verse 2 "He taught my mouth and lips to frame New songs to magnify his name. This many seeing, filled with fear, Shall on the Lord rely; Blest in their trust, they shun with care The proud, and such as lie."
- Verse 3 "O Lord my God, thy wonders wrought, And thy kind thoughts exceed all thought No mind can their vast sum contain. If them I would declare, And speak of them, the task is vain, So numberless they are."
- Verse 4 "Sin-offering thou hast not desired, Burnt sacrifice hast not required. O Lord, thou opened hast my ears; I come, said I to thee. Lo, this within thy book appears; There it is said of me:"
- Verse 5 "To do thy holy will aright, O Lord my God, is my delight; Thy law within my heart doth reign, Thy justice I have shown; that I my lips did not refrain, To thee, O Lord, is known."
- Verse 6 "I have not in my heart concealed, But to the saints thy truth revealed; The righteousness which thou hast wrought, And faithfulness make known; And thy salvation I have taught, Thy love and truth have shown.
- Verse 7 "I for thy tender mercies cried, O Lord, let them not be denied; To me thy loving-kindness show, Thy truth be still my stay. Let them preserve me where I go, and keep me every day.
- Verse 8 "Encompassed round with ills untold, On me my sins have taken hold, They're more than hairs upon my head, And shame my face hath veiled. Lord, save me, hast to give me aid, My very heart hath failed."
- Verse 9 "All those who seek my soul to kill, Together let confusion fill. those who desire my hurt, O Lord, Drive backward in their way; Make desolate as their reward, To me "aha" that say."
- Verse 10 "Let all who seek to see thy face Be glad and joyful in thy grace; Let those who thy salvation love Continually proclaim, "O praise the Lord who dwells above, and magnify his name."
- Verse 11 "I'm poor and needy, yet the Lord with kindest thoughts will me regard. Thy helping grace thou wilt impart, and Keep me in the way, Thou only my deliverer art, My God, do not delay."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 40th chapter of Psalms. Psalms 40:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry."

This is a virtue that very few have. To wait on the Lord is blessed. David is speaking in the verse, but the verse is probably prophetic in speaking of the great patience of our Lord Jesus. Jesus cried out unto the Father in the Garden of Gethsemane, and God heard His cry. God always hears the prayers of His own. He never turns a deaf ear to us either. Perhaps, our problem many times is that we tire of waiting.

Psalms 40:2 "He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, [and] established my goings."

The Rock of our Salvation is Jesus Christ. He is the Rock that the builders rejected. We must not build upon shifting sand, but on the solid Rock who is our Lord. There never was a more horrible place to be, than when our Lord took our sin upon His body on the cross. The worst part of all was the fact that the Father turned away from Him when He had the sin of the world on His body. Praise God! just a few moments later, Jesus commanded His Spirit to Go to the Father. We may be in a pit of hell, but Jesus will lift us up out of that pit and establish our goings, if we will only repent of our sins and receive Him as our Saviour. He is the Rock of my salvation. When we build upon Him, we shall not be moved.

Psalms 40:3 "And he hath put a new song in my mouth, [even] praise unto our God: many shall see [it], and fear, and shall trust in the LORD."

Not only has this song come into my heart, but is springing forth from my mouth, as well. I love the Scripture that says, Jesus sang a song with the disciples. Probably, it was a Psalm that they sang together. Verse 3 above leaves no doubt what this song is about. It is a song of praise. I believe singing is a vital part of church services. Praise and worship songs prepare the heart to receive the sermon. Many a person has been saved by singing and hearing songs sung in praise and worship. In one Sunday service, someone I know was gloriously delivered of alcohol addiction while a prayer was being sung. We will sing a new song of praise and thanksgiving around the throne of God in heaven.

Psalms 40:4 "Blessed [is] that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies."

We should all know by now that, we can not trust the world or the people in it. They will let you down. The only one worthy of our trust is the Lord. The proud and liars are just about in the same boat. They will do and say things for their own benefit. When you need them the most, they will let you down. Our faith in God will move mountains. Our faith in God is justified. He will not lie. What He has promised, He will do. Isaiah 12:2 "Behold, God [is] my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH [is] my strength and [my] song; he also is become my salvation."

Psalms 40:5 "Many, O LORD my God, [are] thy wonderful works [which] thou hast done, and thy thoughts [which are] to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: [if] I would declare and speak [of them], they are more than can be numbered."

I agree with David, if I were to name off all the things the Lord has done for me, there would not be time to do any more Bible studies. I would spend the rest of my life naming them. The Word of God created the universe

and everything in it for a habitation for man. We have been on His mind from the beginning. When we failed through sin, He became our Saviour. Everything good that has ever happened in my life is because of His blessing me. Why He loved us so much is impossible to explain.

Psalms 40:6 "Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required."

Jesus fulfilled all the law and the offerings. His sacrifice fulfilled and did away with any further need for sacrifice. He offered Himself and fulfilled all offerings and sacrifices. I have said before that, possibly, that is why the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed. There was no more need for sacrifice, Jesus paid it all. Notice, the statement {mine ears hast thou opened}. Jesus, in this, has revealed the secret of the offerings and sacrifices and has made us able to hear and understand. He had said before, they have ears to hear and cannot hear. This is the reverse of that. We have ears to hear and He has made us understand in our ears of our heart. The offerings and sacrifices in the temple and in the tabernacle were but a shadow of the one true Sacrifice: Jesus Christ our Lord.

Psalms 40:7 "Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book [it is] written of me,"

This is speaking of Jesus. The entire Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, is about Him. He is the focal point of the whole Bible. He is the subject of the wheel within the wheel. He is the hub, that all must revolve around.

Psalms 40:8 "I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law [is] within my heart."

Jesus said it all, when He said, Not my will but thine be done. This should be our statement, too. If Christ liveth in us, then the Law of God is in our heart. It is a pleasure, not a chore, to do the will of the Lord.

Psalms 40:9 " I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest."

You do not have to be an ordained minister to preach the gospel. All believers in the Lord preach righteousness to the unsaved world. The great congregation is the world and all who are in it. David never ceased telling others of the wonderful things the Lord had done. He said the truth, when he said Lord thou knowest. God knows every word that you have uttered, bad or good. He especially takes note when you are trying to get others into the kingdom of God. The Bible says that the angels in heaven rejoice when one sinner comes to Him. How much more would the Lord rejoice for finding the one sheep that has strayed?

Psalms 40:10 "I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation."

David not only told everyone he saw about God and His goodness, but he even wrote these Psalms proclaiming to all future generations the goodness of the Lord. This can prophetically be speaking of Jesus, who brought salvation to the world. Jesus formally preached three and one half years

while He was on the earth. His message is just as alive today, as it was during that time. Jesus explained to the disciples that He had not kept secrets from them. He had told them fully of Himself and the Father.

Psalms 40:11 "Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me."

David, in these verses, is jumping back and forth from his own situation to the prophetic message of Jesus. We see, in this, the beautiful assurance that the Lord's lovingkindness and truth are not withheld from us, when we seek them. Ask, and it shall be given you. Seek, and ye shall find.

Psalms 40:12 "For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me."

Jesus had no iniquities. These are David's. Evils, however, did compass the Lord Jesus. The worst evil that Jesus had against Him was the unbelieving leaders of the temple. David expresses, in this, that he had so many iniquities, it even kept him from looking up. Truly, up to the Lord is the only place to look in time of need and time to repent. We must look to Jesus from whence cometh our help.

Psalms 40:13 "Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me."  $\,$ 

David cries for the Lord to make haste to help him. I cry for the Lord to help the church today. If the Lord does not deliver us, there is no hope. Be pleased, O Lord to restore the church unto Your Self.

Psalms 40:14 "Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil."

This is a prayer from David, and could very well be a prayer for true believers today. This could, also, be a prophecy of the soldiers who came for Jesus in the garden. When He spoke the words, I am He, they fell backward to the ground. John 18:6 "As soon then as he had said unto them, I am [he], they went backward, and fell to the ground."

Psalms 40:15 "Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha."

You can tell from the 2 ahas that, they felt that through their wit they have destroyed Him. I wonder how they felt when it became dark in the middle of the day, and the earth became to shake? We know that some said, surely this was the Son of God. I believe that the verse above is saying, it will be hard for them to find a way to repent of this. It does not mean that they could not repent. It means they probably would not seek repentance, because they knew at this point, what a terrible thing they had done. We can look back at them and say how bad they were, but in all reality, you and I had just as much to do with His crucifixion as they did. My sins nailed Jesus to the cross. O, Lord, please forgive me.

Psalms 40:16 "Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified."

What a wonderful Saviour is Jesus our Lord. He forgave us of our sin and washed us in His precious blood. How could we ever stop magnifying the name of the Lord? The LORD be magnified for ever more.

### Psalms 42 Questions

1. What is a virtue that very few have? 2. He brought me up out of a horrible pit, and set my feet on the 3. Who is the Rock? 4. Jesus will establish our goings, if we will do what? 5. Where did David say God had put a new song? 6. What kind of a song is verse 3 speaking of? 7. Why should we have praise, and worship music, and song before preaching? 8. Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his . 9. Who is the only one worthy of our trust? 10. Quote Isaiah chapter 12 verse 2. 11. God's thoughts are upon whom? 12. When we failed through sin, He became our 13. Verse 6 says 2 things God did not desire, what are they? 14. Who fulfilled the offerings and the sacrifices for all time? 15. Why does the author believe the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed? 16. What does the statement {mine ears hast thou opened} mean? 17. What is the volume of the book? 18. Who is the focal point of the Bible? 19. I delight to do thy  $\_\_$ . 20. If Christ liveth in me, the \_\_\_ of \_\_\_ is in my heart. 21. It is a to do the will of God. 22. Where did He preach righteousness? 23. All  $\_$  in the Lord preach righteousness to the unsaved world. 24. The angels in heaven rejoice when \_\_\_ comes to Christ. 25. How long did Jesus preach formally? 26. The Lord's \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_ are not withheld from us. 27. How many iniquities did David say he had?

28. What happened to the soldiers, when Jesus answered them {I am He}?

29. What did some say when the earth began to shake and the light turned dark in the middle of the day at the crucifixion?

30. What a wonderful Saviour is \_\_\_\_\_\_.

#### PSALMS 43

We will begin this lesson by giving chapter 41 of Psalms in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 41

- Verse 1 "Blest he who wisely helps the poor, in trouble he shall help secure: The Lord shall keep him, he shall live, and blessing on the earth receive."
- Verse 2 "Thou wilt not give him to the will Of foes that seek to do him ill. When laid upon the bed of pain, the Lord with strength will him sustain."
- Verse 3 "On him thou wilt compassion take, And All his bed in sickness make. I said, Lord, pity, heal thou me, Because I have offended thee."
- Verse 4 "My foes speak ill of me, they say, When shall he die? his name decay? If seeing me, his speech is vain; His heart hoards ills to tell again."
- Verse 5 "All those who hate me, whisper lies, Against me hurtful things devise: Now his disease, say they, is sore, It binds him fast, he'll rise no more."
- Verse 6 "Yea, ev'n my own familiar friend, The man on whom I did depend. Who ate my bread, pretending zeal, against me lifted up his heel."
- Verse 7 "In mercy raise me up, O Lord, To render foes a due reward. By this I know thy love remains, because my foe no triumph gains.
- Verse 8 "Thou dost my steps direct aright, And set me over in thy sight Let Isr'el's God, Jehovah, then be over blest. Amen, amen.

We will now begin this lesson with the verse to verse study of Psalms chapter 41. Psalms 41:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.} Blessed [is] he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble."

Jesus said, In as much as ye have done it to the least of these, you have done it also unto me. I Peter 4:8 "And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins." We can easily see from this Scripture in 1 Peter that God, wants us to be charitable. He especially wants us to be charitable to those who are worse off financially than we are. The best example of this in all the Bible was Jesus. He healed the lame, gave sight to the blind, opened deaf ears, and fed the multitude. We know that even the leper, who people avoided, was touched by Jesus and healed. One of the parables that Jesus told about helping those in need was the parable of the good Samaritan. Luke 10:33 "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion [on him]," To learn more about this read chapter 10 of Luke.

Psalms 41:2 "The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; [and] he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies."

You can not out give God. If you give to the poor, God will give back to you. If you pray for the sick, God will keep you healthy. If you give a place of rest to someone homeless, you shall always have a bed. Whatever you do for someone else God, will reward you for. You can not give directly to God, but every time you help someone in need, you are helping God. Of course, saint and sinner alike have troubles from time to time, but God will help those who have generously helped others. The type of person who helps others is a follower of Jesus. This person already has eternal life in heaven to look forward to, but this says, the Lord will keep him safe from his enemies here on the earth, as well. Proverbs 16:7 "When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him."

Psalms 41:3 "The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness."

Languishing, in the verse above, means sickness. This, then, means that God will be with him, even when he is sick. He will be comforted, even in sickness. What a blessing to know that God will be with us in the little trials that we have on this earth. Some sickness is not caused by sin in our life. Job felt the presence of God when he was very sick. God is our very present help in time of trouble. This caring by the Lord is even sweeter than a mother wiping your hot brow and bringing warm soup to you. It really means that we won't be sick very long.

Psalms 41:4 "I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee."

This verse is a total change from the previous verses. This is, possibly, speaking of David. David goes back to confessing the sin he has committed and asking for forgiveness. Do not give me justice, give me mercy, is his cry.

Psalms 41:5 "Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?"

David had set a standard on the side of the Lord in his day. Those classified as his enemies were, also, enemies of the Lord. These enemies thought, if he would just die and get out of their way, they could live any way they wanted to without a hurting conscience. Usually people who speak evil of others are trying to cover up some sin in their own life. They think, if they can make someone else look bad, it will make them look better. They would like to get rid of him and his name die out. They were not aware that David would live on. God had promised that his descendents would reign. Of Course, this was really speaking of the Lord Jesus Christ who will reign as Lord of lords and King of kings. Jesus was in the lineage of David in the flesh.

Psalms 41:6 "And if he come to see [me], he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; [when] he goeth abroad, he telleth [it]."

This reminds me of the trouble {righteous} Job had. His so called friends accused him of being a sinful man, because he had this disease in his body. In fact, they had talked so badly about Job, that Job had to pray for them before God would forgive them. Just as God punished the {friends} of Job for their iniquity, God will punish those bearers of bad news here. They are only pretending to be his friend.

Psalms 41:7 "All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt."

Pretending to be his friends, they are really his enemies. They are two-faced, also. They do not say these things to his face. They get out and whisper behind his back. They really want to destroy him.

Psalms 41:8 "An evil disease, [say they], cleaveth fast unto him: and [now] that he lieth he shall rise up no more."

It is very easy to declare an illness that someone else has as evil. The person can even figure out how this illness is a punishment from God, like Job's friends confessed. So many ministers today are proclaiming that all illness is because of sin. That just is not true. The disciples asked Jesus, who had sinned the blind man, or his parents. Jesus answered them and said: neither one. We must be careful about proclaiming someone else's illness as a judgment of God. If we judge our brother, the illness could come to us. We are not to judge others at all. Luke 6:37 "Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:"

Psalms 41:9 "Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up [his] heel against me."

It is bad enough for our enemies to speak out against us, but when a close friend turns against you, it is almost unbearable. Judas Iscariot called Jesus friend, and yet he betrayed Him. Many of us, who are trying to get something done for God, have felt this very same hurt. Many times it is your closest friend who you thought had been in total agreement with you. I have even felt this hurt from family, as well. There is no way to ignore this type of hurt. The only consolation that we do have is that, we have not suffered to the extent that the Lord Jesus did.

Psalms 41:10 "But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them."

David is asking God to heal him, but more than that, to show these people that the Lord had not abandoned him. This very thing happened to Job. Job was restored all that he had lost. In fact, God gave him twice as much as he had before. Can you even imagine how those who opposed Jesus felt on resurrection morning?

Psalms 41:11 "By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me."

David knows that God is with him, because his enemies did not overwhelm him. Sometimes it takes a while for us to be victorious over our enemies, but if we do not doubt God, we shall be victorious.

Psalms 41:12 "And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever."

David is saying, here, that the Lord not only saved him, but saved his good name, as well. This is like the Christian who is saved: they are not only saved from further sin in this life, but for all of eternity, as well. David knows that God has forgiven him and that this is forever.

Psalms 41:13 "Blessed [be] the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen."

This is a thankful David who speaks blessings to the Lord. The Lord is already blessed, but He likes to hear us speak blessings toward Him anyhow. This is our way of saying; Lord I love you. It is, also, recognizing the eternity of God. Amen means so be it. Amen.

## Psalms 43 Questions

- 1. Blessed is he that considereth the \_\_\_\_.
- 2. Quote 1 Peter chapter 4 verse 8.
- 3. What is a very popular parable that Jesus told of helping those in need?
- 4. What will happen to you, if you give to the poor?
- 5. Quote Proverbs chapter 16 verse 7.
- 6. What does languishing mean?
- 7. Who was an example of someone sick, who was righteous in God's sight?
- 8. David was really saying, do not give me justice, give me .
- 9. In verse 5, who was speaking evil of him?
- 10. What were they wanting to happen to David?
- 11. Whose enemies were these evil ones?
- 12. Who was David's name carried on by?
- 13. What happened to Job's friends who talked so badly about him?
- 14. Pretending to be his friend, they were really his ...
- 15. In verse 8, they called his disease what?
- 16. What does Luke chapter 6 verse 37 say about judging?
- 17. Who had lifted his heel against him in verse 9?
- 18. Who called Jesus friend, and yet betrayed HIM?
- 19. When a close friend, or a family member, come against us for what we are doing for God, what can we take consolation in?
- 20. What is David really asking for in verse 10?
- 21. How does David know that God favors him?
- 22. What, besides his person, had God saved for David?
- 23. Who does David call the Lord in verse 13?

#### PSALMS 44

We will begin by giving chapter 42 of Psalms in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 42

- Verse 1 "As pants the hart for cooling flood, So pants my soul, O living God, To taste thy grace. When unto thee shall I draw near? O when within thy courts appear, And see thy face?
- Verse 2 "Tears day and night have been my bread, Whilst, "Where is now thy God?" is said by foes to me. I call these things to mind with grief. My soul I then, to find relief, Pour out to thee."
- Verse 3 "With numbers gathered from abroad I went to seek the house of God, With joy and praise. I ever joined with true delight The multitude which kept aright The holy days."
- Verse 4 "O thou my soul, why so depressed? Why thus with vexing thoughts oppressed? On God rely; For I shall yet behold his face; My God, who helps me by his grace, I'll magnify."
- Verse 5 "My God, my soul's cast down, yet still From Jordan, Hermon, Mizar-hill, I'll think of thee. Deep calls to deep with deafening roar, Thy water-spouts and billows pour Their floods on me."
- Verse 6 "God will command his love by day, And I by night will sing and pray To God my life. To God my rock I'll make my plea, O why hast thou forgotten me Amidst this strife?
- Verse 7 "Why Eve restless do I mourn, Oppressed by foes whose words of scorn are spread abroad? And daily their reproachful words Have pierced my soul like cutting swords: "Where is thy God?"
- Verse 8 "O thou my soul, why so depressed? Why thus with vexing thoughts oppressed? On God rely; For I shall yet behold his face; My God, who helps me by his grace," I'll magnify.

We will begin the verse by verse study of Chapter 42 of Psalms. Psalms 42:1 "{To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.} As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God."

Those of us who have ever lived around deer know that, the deer comes to the watering hole for a drink of fresh water and sometimes to get the dogs off their trail. This was written by David ,at a time when he could not just go to worship whenever he wanted to. He longs for the time when he can spend time in peaceful worship of God. This was a song sung by what we would call the choir in the church. These sons of Korah were the singers.

Psalms 42:2 "My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?"

The soul of all mankind thirsts to worship someone greater than himself. Matthew 5:6 "Blessed [are] they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." Notice, that David desires with everything in him for God. Then he makes the statement {living God}. David knows that God is eternal. Liveth means continues to live. The statement {my God} shows us that God is God of individuals. I believe David is crying out

for God to fellowship with him, one on one. David is not asking for the formality of religion, but the reality of God. David is even asking God, when can I come to you? True Christians, now are crying, Come quickly Lord Jesus. Let us look at two more Scriptures on thirsting for righteousness, before we go on. John 4:13 "Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:" John 4:14 "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life." The water that Jesus is speaking of, and the thirst that David had, is speaking of the Spirit of God.

Psalms 42:3 "My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where [is] thy God?"

We see that David was serious about his request to God. He had cried day and night. The world will never understand about God. They have eyes to see, and they do not see. The only time that they will believe in God is when they can see Him with their physical eyes, and then it will be too late.

Psalms 42:4 "When I remember these [things], I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday."

There were three holy days that the Jews were required to keep. At these times there were multitudes who gathered and kept the holy day. Not only did David keep holy days, but Jesus kept them as well. In fact, Jesus was Passover Lamb. These holy days were not times of sorrow, but times of joy. With each of them, they were to remember a particular blessing of God.

Psalms 42:5 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and [why] art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him [for] the help of his countenance."

David has been having a pity party. He has been sick inside, because his friends have turned against him. Now, he asks himself, why art thou cast down, O my soul? This is a good question. He then gives himself very good advice, hope in God. God has not hidden from David. He will see Him and rejoice. We ought to think on this, as well. We are not like the world, who have no hope. We have hope of the resurrection. In fact, we have promise of the resurrection. Rejoice and be glad, all ye saints.

Even though David is not near the holy mountain, he will not forget God. He will worship God where he is. We might look at that and learn. Wherever we are, we can pray and meet with God. It does not have to be just in church. In fact, God likes for us to pray to Him when no one but Him hears.

Psalms 42:7 "Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me."

David, at this point, is feeling desperate. He is fearful that all of the forces are against him. He is saying, the waves are getting too high, I am about to go under. Peter felt this same panic, when he tried to walk on the water to Jesus. He started looking at the waves and forgot that he had already been walking on the water toward Jesus. We must not look at the circumstances. Sure the water might be getting high, but Jesus reached out His hand to Peter and raised him up. He will do the same for us, if we will reach out for His help.

Psalms 42:8 "[Yet] the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song [shall be] with me, [and] my prayer unto the God of my life."

Peter cried for help, and Jesus helped him. David puts his faith in God, and God is there in the day and in the night to help him. Are you about to sink in the problems of this life? Reach out and Jesus will help you. Pray to the Father in the name of Jesus, and He will answer your prayers. Help is as near as your next prayer.

Psalms 42:9 "I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?"

David calls Him the Rock, why does he not stand on that Rock instead of thinking God has forgotten him? David is looking at the oppression of the enemy, instead of standing fast upon the Rock. People, I say one more time, don't look at the waves rising around you, keep your eyes on Jesus. Stand fast on the Rock and the storms of life will not shake you.

Psalms 42:10 "[As] with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where [is] thy God?"

The enemy is there day after day, but plant your roots deep like the oak tree. When the wind blows with all of this doubt, just dig deeper with your roots. Trust God and even this will pass.

Psalms 42:11 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, [who is] the health of my countenance, and my God."

It sounds to me, as if David is preaching himself a sermon. I might ask, too, why are you cast down David {beloved of God}? David knows that he has no reason to doubt God. God has always protected him, and He will not stop now. He finishes this lament in a positive note. God is not far from my face. He is my God. He is my help in time of need.

We will now continue this lesson by giving the  $43 \, \mathrm{rd}$  chapter of Psalms in metre.

# Chapter 43

- Verse 1 "Righteous judge, from foes defend me, Who combined false charges lay; From thy arm deliv'rance send me, And my teach'rous foes dismay."
- Verse 2 "God my rock, my strength sustaining, Why cast off my soul distressed? Why am I in grief complaining, by the power of foes oppressed?"

- Verse 3 "Now thy light and truth forth sending, Let them lead and guide me still, Guide me to thy house ascending, Lead me to thy holy hill."
- Verse 4 "There thine altar, Lord, Lord, surrounding, God, my boundless joy, Harp and voice aloud resounding, Praise shall all my powers employ."
- Verse 5 "Why my soul cast down and grieving? Why within me such distress? Hope in God, his help receiving, God my life I yet shall bless."

We will continue with the verse by verse study of Chapter 43 of Psalms. Psalms 43:1 "Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man."

David does not mind God judging him, because he knows his heart is right with God. David is like many of us. He knows that he would not be judged fairly by these unjust men. David is asking God to show these ungodly men that God is on David's side.

Psalms 43:2 "For thou [art] the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?"

If David really knows that God is his strength, why is he whining? Have you ever asked God why? God does not mind us asking why. He does not want us doubting that He is our God, but He does not mind us asking Him questions. Perhaps, the following Scripture is the answer to the question. John 15:20 "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."

Psalms 43:3 "O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles."

I pray very often that the Lord Jesus will keep His Light before my feet, that I may see clearly the path that He has chosen for me to walk. That is what David is saying here. If we walk in His Light, it will lead us to heaven. The tabernacle that David means, here, is the place where he could go and meet with God. The eternal tabernacle is in heaven with God.

Psalms 43:4 "Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God."

David would be forever praising God for rescuing him. The children of Israel soon forgot that God had delivered them from Egypt. David is saying that he would not forget, but would sing and play his harp before God in praise and worship. The greatest deliverance of all was Jesus delivering all who will believe from death and hell. We, too, will sing praises around the throne for so great a deliverance.

Psalms 43:5 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, [who is] the health of my countenance, and my God."

This is the very same verse that the 11th verse of the 42nd Psalm gave. I might ask this question of David myself? The only hope, that any of us or

David has, is in God. Stop looking at the circumstances, and look to the Lord who is the author and finisher of our faith.

### Psalms 44 Questions

- 1. In verse 1 David compared himself to what animal?
- 2. What was the animal panting for?
- 3. What are two reasons why deer comes to the watering hole?
- 4. Who were the singers in verse 1?
- 5. What did David call God in verse 2?
- 6. Quote Matthew chapter 5 verse 6.
- 7. What is meant by, living God?
- 8. What does the statement, my God, show us?
- 9. David is not looking for the formality of religion, but the
- 10. What are true Christians crying out to God now?
- 11. What is the water that Jesus was speaking of in verse 14 of the 4th chapter of John?
- 12. What did David say had been his meat day and night?
- 13. When will the world believe in God?
- 14. How many holy days were the Jews required to keep?
- 15. Who was the Passover Lamb?
- 16. What very good question did David ask himself in verse 5?
- 17. What was the very good advice David gave himself?
- 18. What is the hope of the believer?
- 19. What lesson can we Christians learn from verse 6 speaking of Jordan and the other places?
- 20. What is David fearful of in verse 7?
- 21. Are you about to sink in the problems of this life?
- 22. If you answered yes to the last question, what are you going to do about it?
- 23. What is David doing, instead of standing on the Rock?
- 24. How steadfastly are we to stand when the storm blows against us?
- 25. What does the author believe David is doing in verse 11?
- 26. Who is David willing to judge him?
- 27. Why do Christians suffer in this life? Answer with a Scripture.
- 28. What 2 things does David ask God to lead him with?
- 29. Where is the eternal tabernacle?
- 30. What 2 ways did David promise to praise God?
- 31. Stop looking at the circumstances, and look to the .

#### PSALMS 45

We will begin this lesson by giving the 44th Psalm in metre.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 44

- Verse 1 "O God, we have heard, and our fathers have taught The works which of old, in their day, thou hadst wrought. The nations were crushed, and expelled by thy hand, Cast out that thy people might dwell in their land."
- Verse 2 "They gained not the land by the edge of the sword, Their own arm to them could no safety afford; But by thy right hand, and the light of thy face, The strength of thy arm, and because of thy grace.
- Verse 3 "To Jacob, O God, thou my Saviour and King, Command, and thy word shall deliverance bring. We through thy assistance will push down our foes; In thy name we'll trample on all that oppose.
- Verse 4 "No trust will I place in my bow to defend, Nor yet on my sword for my safety depend, In God who has saved us and put them to shame, We boast all the day, ever praising his name."
- Verse 5 "But now we're cast off, and with shame are brought low; No more to the field with our troops dost thou go. From foes thou hast made us turn back with dismay, And those who have hated us seize on the prey."
- Verse 6 "Like sheep to the slaughter, for meat we are given, And widely dispersed' midst the heathen are driven. Thy people thou sellest for naught, and in vain, Their price has returned thee no increase of gain."
- Verse 7 "Our name have our neighbors reproached in their pride,
  They cease not around us to scoff and deride. A Bye-word and
  proverb' midst heathen we're made; Against us the people in
  scorn shake their head.
- Verse 8 "Before me I constantly see my disgrace, And shame and confusion have covered my face; For foes in revilings and slanders delight Their hearts full of hate and revengeful despite."
- Verse 9 "Though all these sore evils have been our sad lot, Our God and his cov'nant we have not forgot. Our heart turned not back, our feet have not strayed, Though broken midst dragons, and clothed with death's shade."
- Verse 10 "If We have forgotten the name of our God, Or unto some idol our hands spread abroad, shall not the Almighty, who sees all within, And knows the heart's secrets, discover this sin?
- Verse 11 "Yea, all the day long for thy sake we're consumed; Like sheep for the slaughter to death we are doomed. Awake, O Jehovah, and sleep thou no more; Arise for our help, cast not off evermore."
- Verse 12 "O why hast thou hidden the light of thy face, Forgetting how enemies grieve and oppress? Our soul's crushed to earth, and

we cleave to its dust, Rise, help, and redeem us, thy mercy we trust.

We will now begin with the verse by verse study of Psalms chapter 44. Psalms 44:1 "{To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.} We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, [what] work thou didst in their days, in the times of old."

We see that the mighty works of God had been handed down from generation to generation. The fathers told the sons to preserve the works of God. The Hebrew had books earlier than most people, as well. The first 5 books of the Bible were written by Moses, so it is of very early origin. The feasts were to remind them of the greatness of God from generation to generation. We know that by hearing the Word of God, many people are saved. Hearing about the miracles, then, is very important to believing. I Corinthians 1:21 "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

Psalms 44:2 "[How] thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; [how] thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out."

This is relating some of the things that had been passed down from generation to generation. We know that God, not only brought the Israelites out of Egypt with the mighty hand of God, but this same mighty hand drowned the Egyptians at the Red sea. This mighty hand had defeated their enemies in Canaan, when they moved into the promised land. God had sent the family of Israel into Egypt, and they came out a mighty nation. When the Ark of the Covenant was with them, the enemy was no match for them. The only time they felt defeat, was when God did not send them to the battle.

Psalms 44:3 "For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them."

The right hand, spoken of here, is the mighty power of God. Jesus is the Right Hand of God. He is the doer part of the Godhead. Jesus is, also, the Light. This is just saying that these Israelites were successful, because God was leading them. It was not, because they were mighty fighters that they won, but because God went before them.

Psalms 44:4 "Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob."

The penman, here, is just saying that it is right to proclaim God as his King. Jacob, of course, is the same as Israel. He was called Jacob when spoken of as the leader of his family. When he became the leader of the nation, he was called Israel.

Psalms 44:5 "Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us."

The Israelites became known as a people whose God fought for them. The enemies they encountered were not afraid of the children of Israel, but they were afraid of Israel's God. It became so evident that God was fighting for the Israelites, that their enemies ceased to even resist them.

Psalms 44:6 "For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me."

The enemy of the Israelite has just as powerful a bow, and sword as Israel has. Their trust must be in the Lord, who brought them out with a mighty hand.

Psalms 44:7 "But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us."

The countries that the Israelites came through coming to the promised land, hated these Israelites. They feared their God more than they hated them, however.

Psalms 44:8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

Notice, that their boasting is not in their own ability, but in the power of God. Selah, here, probably means, think on this. There is a pause here, and a new train of thought begins in the next verse.

Psalms 44:9 "But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies. Psalms 44:10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves."

It seems that, in their recent encounters with the enemy, God had not been with them. What they are forgetting is that God went with them into battle, when He sent them, not when they took it upon themselves to fight someone.

Psalms 44:11 "Thou hast given us like sheep [appointed] for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen."

God had warned them what would happen, if they went after false Gods. God is not with them when they are not in His will. This is in punishment for their disobedience to God.

Psalms 44:12 "Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase [thy wealth] by their price."

Psalms 44:13 "Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbors, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us."

Psalms 44:14 "Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people."

All of this is happening to them, but it is not God's fault that it is happening. They were unfaithful to God's will, this is why all of this is happening. They brought it upon themselves.

Psalms 44:15 "My confusion [is] continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,"

Psalms 44:16 "For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger."

The penman acts as if he does not understand why this is happening. Help is just a prayer away. Every time Israel repented of their

disobedience, God forgave them and gave them another chance. They need to repent, and ask for God's help.

Psalms 44:17 "All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant."

Psalms 44:18 "Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;"

Psalms 44:19 "Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death."

This is great to say, and it may be true in David's heart, but God had not sent them into this battle. Sometimes, even though we are His children, we have problems. One thing that could have been wrong was not checking with God before they got themselves in this embarrassing situation. Sometimes, God allows something like this to happen to teach us a lesson. Whatever the reason, they are humiliated by the results in front of their enemy.

Psalms 44:20 "If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;"

Psalms 44:21 "Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart."

David is inviting God to come and examine them and see that they have not set up a false God. Then he is saying, God would know it if we had done such a thing, because He knows everything.

Psalms 44:22 "Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter."

David is saying, that the troubles that have come upon him are because he is following God. This sounds so much like Stephen, who died because he believed in Jesus. There may come such a time, even now. It is very unpopular to be a Christian. Thank goodness, he still realizes he is a sheep. He is still on God's side even though he may be killed for his belief.

Psalms 44:23 "Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast [us] not off for ever."

It seems to David that God is not aware of what is happening. We do not always understand why God does not immediately come to our rescue. God has not cast him off, and he will never cast us off, either.

Psalms 44:24 "Wherefore hidest thou thy face, [and] forgettest our affliction and our oppression?"

God's timing, and our timing is not the same. I am sure the Israelites wondered if and when God would ever deliver them from Egypt. He did deliver them, but it was after 400 years. God does not hide from us or forget our affliction. We just get impatient sometime for it to happen now. Sometimes, I feel, Lord when will you ever come back for your people. If He wanted me to know, He would have told me. Some things are none of our business.

Psalms 44:25 "For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth."

This means that he is lying face down before the Lord. He is in total subjection to the Lord. He is crying out with everything in him to the Lord.

Psalms 44:26 "Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake."

Notice, that the Psalmist is not asking in his own right. He asks for the Lord's mercy. This is almost a plea to God for His help. Why He does not always answer, I do not know. Probably He does answer, but not in our time schedule.

### Psalms 45 Questions

- 1. In verse 1, of this lesson, we see that the miracles of God had been handed down from generation to generation, how?
- 2. How do we know that there were records of the Hebrews that were very early?
- 3. Quote 1 Corinthians chapter 1, verse 21.
- 4. How had He driven out the heathen?
- 5. Name at least 3 things that this mighty hand did.
- 6. Who is the Right Hand of God?
- 7. When was the only time they felt defeat in battle?
- 8. Who is the Light?
- 9. These Israelites were successful, because of what?
- 10. Who is the same as Israel?
- 11. When is he called Israel?
- 12. When is he called Jacob?
- 13. Their enemies were not afraid of Israel, but were afraid of whom?
- 14. What 2 weapons were mentioned that would not save them?
- 15. What had they forgotten that was necessary to have God with them in battle?
- 16. Whose fault is it that they are suffering so much anguish, and becoming a reproach to their neighbors?
- 17. Help is just a away.
- 18. Why would God know if they had worshipped another god?
- 19. What martyr does verse 22 bring immediately to mind?
- 20. Verse 22 says, we are counted as what for slaughter?
- 21. In verse 23, what is the Psalmist asking God to do?
- 22. How long were the Israelites in Egypt before God rescued them?
- 23. In verse 25 he says his soul is bowed down to the dust, what does it mean?
- 24. What is the psalmist asking for, in verse 26?

#### PSALMS 46

We will begin this lesson by giving the 45th chapter of Psalms in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 45

- Verse 1 "My heart brings forth a goodly thing; My words that I indite concern the King; My tongue's a pen of one that swift doth write.
- Verse 2 "Thou fairer art than sons of men, And in thy lips is store of grace infused; God therefore thee Hath blest for evermore."
- Verse 3 "O thou that art the mighty one, Thy sword gird on thy thigh; Even with thy glory excellent, and with thy majesty."
- Verse 4 "For meekness, truth, and righteousness, In state ride prosperously; And thy right hand shall thee instruct In things that fearful be.
- Verse 5 "Thy arrows sharp do pierce the hearts of those who hate the King; And under thy subjection they the people down do bring.
- Verse 6 "Forever and forever is, O God, thy throne of might; The sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre that is right."
- Verse 7 "Thou lovest right, and hatest ill; For God, thy God most High, Above thy fellows hath with oil of joy anointed thee."
- Verse 8 "Of aloes myrrh, and cassia, A smell thy garments had, From palace of ivory, Whereby they made thee glad."
- Verse 9 "Among thy women dear to thee, Kings daughters were at hand: Upon thy right hand did the queen in gold of Ophir stand."
- Verse 10 "O daughter, hearken and regard, And do thy ear incline; Do thou forget thy father's house, And people that are thine."
- Verse 11 "And then the King thy beauty shall Desire most fervently; Because he is thy Lord, do thou Him worship reverently."
- Verse 12 "The daughter there of tyre shall be with gifts and off'rings great; The rich among the people then they favor shall entreat.
- Verse 13 "Behold the daughter of the king all glorious is within; And with embroideries of gold Her garments wrought have been."
- Verse 14 "She shall be brought before the King In robes with needle wrought; Her fellow-virgins following Shall unto thee be brought."
- Verse 15 "With gladness and rejoicings great Thou all of them wilt bring; And they together enter shall The palace of the King."
- Verse 16 "Instead of those thy fathers dear, Thy children thou shalt take, And in all places of the earth Them noble princes make.
- Verse 17 "Thy name remembered I will make Through ages all to be; The people therefore evermore Shall praises give to thee."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of chapter 45 of Psalms. Psalms 45:1 "{To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves.} My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue [is] the pen of a ready writer."

We see from this that, the writing comes from the very heart and soul of the penman. The words he utters, and the words he writes are coming from a heart stayed upon good things.

Psalms 45:2 "Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever."

The Psalmist is looking with the eyes of his heart, and he sees the Lord in all his splendor. There is no comparison with the beauty of the Lord, and the beauty of ordinary man. The Lord Jesus of all men had the most excellent speech. His words were like anointing oil. There has never been another with such grace. God has raised Jesus' name and person above all other. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" He is King indeed.

Psalms 45:3 "Gird thy sword upon [thy] thigh, O [most] mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty."

This is the view that all Hebrews had of Messiah. This is one reason they did not recognize Him, when He came as a babe in a manger. They thought He would be a mighty warrior King like David. They expected Him to rid them of the Roman rule. The next time He comes, He will be this Ruler King. The sword that Jesus wore was the Word of God. We read that it was sharper than any two-edged sword. Hebrews 4:12 "For the word of God [is] quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and [is] a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." When He comes again, the following Scriptures describe what He will look like. Revelation 19:11 "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him [was] called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war." Revelation 19:12 "His eyes [were] as a flame of fire, and on his head [were] many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself." Revelation 19:13 "And he [was] clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God." Revelation 19:14 "And the armies [which were] in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean." Revelation 19:15 "And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." Revelation 19:16 "And he hath on [his] vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."

Psalms 45:4 "And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness [and] righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."

In our land today, truth, meekness, and righteousness have been trampled under foot. The Word of God is the only One that can restore right living in our land. The Right Hand, of course, is Jesus Christ our Saviour. The alcohol, drug, and crime problem will not be solved by man. The only solution to these problems is for revival to sweep across our land and the Word of God in every heart. This nation, so far away from God, must repent of sin and seek God. The suicide amongst our young people is because they have nothing real to hang on to. They are hiding from reality in the drugs and alcohol. They want something, or someone, to believe in. We must

introduce them to the Word of God. This is the only hope for this sin filled world.

Psalms 45:5 "Thine arrows [are] sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; [whereby] the people fall under thee."

The heart of man is where the arrows can do the good. Jesus never misses. He pierces the heart of man with His beautiful message. Our nation, as a whole, needs the Word of God in its heart.

Psalms 45:6 "Thy throne, O God, [is] for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom [is] a right sceptre."

Notice here, that David calls Jesus God. The cry of every Christian should be {open my eyes Lord that I might see and understand}. There can be only one King. His name is Jesus. He is the Eternal one. He is Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. This sceptre shows his rule is absolute.

Psalms 45:7 "Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows."

With the Lord there are absolutes. Some things are absolutely right, and others are absolutely wrong. Young people fail, because there are no absolutes. With the Lord, there is no middle ground. You are either on the side of right, or you are on the side of wrong. We are all seeking after righteousness. Not only does God love righteousness, but He hates evil. Jesus took on the form of flesh and was crucified. This act, not only established His righteousness, but purchased our righteousness for us, as well. We Christians are clothed in His righteousness. He has put us in right standing with God through the shedding of His spotless blood. This gladness that He has above all others, is in the fact of the millions of souls He has saved with His precious blood. We are all glad, who have been redeemed, but His gladness exceeds ours, because He purchased us for His bride. All believers in Christ are the bride of Christ.

Psalms 45:8 "All thy garments [smell] of myrrh, and aloes, [and] cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad."

There is a sweet smell in heaven. We know that in the tabernacle in the wilderness, the things that were totally given to God were a sweet smelling savour to Him. Jesus, the perfect Sacrifice for all time for everyone, continues to be that sweet smelling savour.

Psalms 45:9 "Kings' daughters [were] among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir."

We read the parable of the 10 virgins in the gospels. These daughters, spoken of here, are the virgin bride. This is speaking of the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. All believers in Christ would be part of this. We are all King's daughters. The place of honor is on the Right hand of our groom the Lord Jesus Christ. Church, we are clothed in the white robe of righteousness, washed in the blood of the Lamb. All virgin brides wear white. Nothing is too good for the bride in the sight of the groom. Church, are we ready? Are we looking forward to the wedding? Do we actually adore the groom? Are we keeping ourselves spotless for Him?

Psalms 45:10 "Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;"

Listen up church. Of the 10 virgins, only five were ready when the bridegroom came. We are to be ready, listening for the trumpet to blow and call us to the Lord. We must not be too attached to this world. There are many who will not be ready. We must not be involved with these world oriented people when He comes. He is coming for a church that is without spot or wrinkle. He will not share our affections. We must be totally loyal to Him. Our every thought should be of Him.

Psalms 45:11 "So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he [is] thy Lord; and worship thou him."

The church must not be disloyal. Worldly things have crept into the church. We must get rid of them immediately. We must be beautiful in the sight of the Lord. Everything in the church should be done by His example. The church should conduct worship services, not be a house of entertainment. Church {bride} we should worship and adore Him.

Psalms 45:12 "And the daughter of Tyre [shall be there] with a gift; [even] the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour."

The church should give off such a beauty and holiness that everyone will desire to come and join in. The Light of the church should be a beacon to the lost of the world.

Psalms 45:13 "The king's daughter [is] all glorious within: her clothing [is] of wrought gold."

The church {King's daughter} must be beautiful within. This means that the Spirit of the Living God is within the church. Gold means the purity of God. You can easily see, then, that she is clothed in the purity of God, her robe of righteousness. Church, are we pure from within as this says, and are we clothed in God's righteousness?

Psalms 45:14 "She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee."

This describes a beautiful church, full of good works {needlework}. We see that there shall be those who come with the bride who are those who love God, and have been active in helping in His work on this earth. All this is really saying is that, there is more than one denomination in heaven at the wedding.

Psalms 45:15 "With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace."

This is the glorious homecoming of all those redeemed from this earth. There will be joy unspeakable at this glorious going home day.

Psalms 45:16 "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth."

This is speaking of the seed of Abraham. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Psalms 45:17 "I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever."

This name that is to be remembered forever is the name of the One we call Jesus. Praise will continually flow from the mouths of those who have been redeemed. We can not repay this wonderful gift of eternal life, but we can praise the name of the One who gave it to us.

## Psalms 46 Questions

 The 1st verse says, this is a song of \_\_\_\_\_.
 This writing comes from the very \_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_ of the
 Who does the penman see in all His splendor in verse 2? \_\_ of the penman. 4. The Lord's speech was like 5. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10. 6. What was one reason the Hebrews did not recognize Jesus as their Messiah? 7. The Sword, that Jesus wore was what? 8. Quote Hebrews chapter 4 verse 12. 9. Where can we find a description of what Jesus will be like when He comes as KING? 10. In our land today  $\_\_\_$ ,  $\_\_\_$ , and  $\_\_\_$  have been trampled underfoot. 11. What is the only thing that can restore right living in our land? 12. The young people take drugs and alcohol to hide from what? 13. Where does our nation need the Word of God? 14. What should be the cry of every Christian today? 15. What does the sceptre show in verse 6? 16. Thou lovest \_\_\_\_\_, and hatest 17. What has He been anointed with, above His fellows? 18. What causes the young to fail? 19. What are the Christians clothed in? 20. How did Jesus put us in right standing with God? 21. Why does the Lord's gladness exceed the Christian's gladness? 22. What does all of the Lord's garments smell of? 23. What was a sweet smelling savour to God in the tabernacle? 24. The daughters, spoken of in verse 9, are the \_\_\_\_\_. 25. Where is the place of honor? 26. How do you answer the questions the author gave in explanation of verse 9? 27. What does incline thine ear mean? 28. What kind of church is Jesus coming for? 29. The church should conduct worship services, not do what? 30. The \_\_\_\_\_ of the church should be a beacon to the world. 31. The church must be beautiful 32. What is the church clothed in? 33. The needlework shows us what about the church? 34. Quote Galations chapter 2 verse 29. 35. What is the name in verse 17?

#### PSALMS 47

We will begin by giving chapter 46 in metre to show how easily it could be sung.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 46

- Verse 1 "God is our strength and refuge high; A sure and present help is he, When dark and troublous days are nigh; Hence free from fear our hearts shall be. Though earthquakes move the world, and hills' midst seas be hurled, Though waves of the deep In turmoil roar and leap, And swelling shake the mountains steep."
- Verse 2 "A river flows, whose waters clear The city of our God make glad, The holy tabernacles, where The Highest One his dwelling made. In midst of her hath God Established his abode; No trouble can her move, For God her help will prove, When morning light dawns from above."
- Verse 3 "The nations rage, the kingdoms shake, His voice goes forth, earth melts away. The Lord of Hosts our part doth take, and Jacob's God is shield and stay. Come, then, let all draw near, And view with holy fear The works surpassing though Jehovah's arm hath wrought, What ruins he on earth hath brought.
- Verse 4 "To earth's remotest bonds he turns Wars into peace: He breaks the bow; He cuts the spear, the chariot burns. That I am God, be still and know; Among the heathen I will be exalted high; On earth supreme The Lord of hosts doth aid afford, And Jacob's God is shield and sword."

We will begin now the verse by verse study of the 46th Psalm. Psalms 46:1 "{To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.} God [is] our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble."

Others may boast of their great armies and their weapons of war, but our strength and help, if we are Christians is the Lord. In our world now, there are enough atomic bombs to destroy the world as we know it. We can not depend on these bombs for protection. If one person ever pushes the button to the first atomic bomb, there will be many that follow. There is no security in this world, or in the things of this world. God alone, can help us.

Psalms 46:2 "Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;"

There is enough total fire power in the world today to do this very thing. In tests that have been done of one bomb, islands have disappeared. You see, this earth that we dwell in is very unstable. I will not fear, because I will look up and rejoice for my redemption draweth nigh. The world's people today do fear, as the following Scripture tells us. Luke 21:26 "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken."

Psalms 46:3 "[Though] the waters thereof roar [and] be troubled, [though] the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah."

We know that this, too, can happen and will happen during the wrath of God. Selah, in the verse above, is saying, take a moment and think on these things. Fear is not for the Christian. We have hope, and the world does not. We know that when all of this begins, there will be an earthquake that we be felt all over the earth. Of course, all of this uproar of the earth will cause the waters to swell, as well. What a wonderful time to be somewhere else other than on this earth.

Psalms 46:4 "[There is] a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy [place] of the tabernacles of the most High."

There is a river that brings great peace to the Christian. It is the river of the Spirit of God. This is speaking of the river that brings perfect peace to the church of God. This is that water spoken of by Jesus to the woman at the well. This city of God is the habitation of God. Each true Christian is the dwelling place of the Holy Spirit of God. Revelation 21:3 "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God [is] with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, [and be] their God."

Psalms 46:5 "God [is] in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, [and that] right early."

The her, in this verse, is the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. God dwells in the Christian, so she cannot be moved. Right early would mean at the breaking of day. The world may be falling down around her, but the church will not fall. The church, in this sense, is not a building, but the Christians.

Psalms 46:6 "The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted."

The heathen raged is speaking of the world gone mad. The kingdoms being moved has to do with the rulers of this world being over thrown. All of the turmoil that you could imagine in your heart would not be as bad as this is saying here. In our day, the middle East crisis could blow up into just such a mess. Notice, though, that all the powers in the world are no comparison to God uttering His voice. The earth melting just means that the power of the voice of God settled this whole thing. Perhaps, it means, also, that those things which could be burned up were. The world, and everything, and everyone in it, are in the control of God. We are but putty in His hands.

Psalms 46:7 "The LORD of hosts [is] with us; the God of Jacob [is] our refuge. Selah."

The church is in the hands of God. In our study in Revelation, we saw that the candlestick was in the church. Jesus' Light is with us, church. He is our refuge. We are in Him, and He in us. I John 3:24 " And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us." Our refuge {safe place} is in Him. Again, we see Selah. Pause and think on these things.

Psalms 46:8 " Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth."

We know of the utter destruction God brought on Sodom and Gomorrah. This will be just such a destruction, but even more widespread. This verse is about the time when the wrath of God is poured out upon the earth. This is the time when the water turns to wormwood, and one third of the trees are burned up, and all the other destructions that go with that. Praise God that we will not be part of the destruction, but will be beholding the destruction.

Psalms 46:9 "He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire."

The war we have been reading about is the war that ends all wars. Jesus is the King of Peace. He brings peace to the world. We saw in the previous verse, how great the voice of God is. He speaks, and peace comes. There will be no more weapons. God destroys them all. There will be a time of peace, such as the world has never known.

Psalms 46:10 "Be still, and know that I [am] God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth."

This is not a request, but a command. There will be no question that this is God. Sometimes God does not want us helping Him. He wants us to be still. and know that He is God. Jesus will reign with a rod of iron for a thousand years on this earth. We will serve Jesus as His helpers over the heathen.

Psalms 46:11 "The LORD of hosts [is] with us; the God of Jacob [is] our refuge. Selah."

Christians throughout the world should shout praises of this fact. He is our refuge {hiding place}. The Lord is with us. The God of Jacob is the Lord. The Lord is with us now, and will continue to be with us for all of eternity.

### Psalms 47 Questions

- 1. Who was this Psalm addressed to?
- is our refuge and our strength.
- 3. Is there security in having the atomic bomb?
- 4. Who is our only hope?
- 5. Verse 2 speaks of 2 terrible world happenings, what are they?
- 6. What attitude should we have of these calamities?
- 7. Quote Luke chapter 21 verse 26.
- 8. What is the word Selah telling us in verse 3?
- 9. Where is the river that brings great peace to the Christian?
- 10. What is meant by the city of God?
- 11. Where do we find the Scripture that says the tabernacle of God is with man?
- 12. Who is the her in verse 5?
- 13. What does right early mean?
- 14. What does the heathen raged mean?
- 15. What crisis in our world could blow up in to a terrible war?
- 16. All the powers in the world are no comparison to what?
- 17. Who is in control of the entire world?
- 18. The church is not a building, but what?
- 19. We are but in His hands.
- 20. Who, does verse 7 say, is our refuge?
- 21. Quote 1 John chapter 3 verse 24.
- 22. What is a refuge?
- 23. Who has caused the desolation of the earth in verse 8?
- 24. What will be different in this destruction by God from the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah?
- 25. What are some of the devastating things that happen on the earth?
- 26. What 3 things does He do that signifies the end of war?
- 27. Who is the King of Peace?
- 28. In verse 10, we are instructed to do what?
- 29. Describe the reign of Jesus on the earth.
- 30. What is God called in verse 11?

#### PSALMS 48

We will begin by giving the 47th chapter of Psalms in metre.

## THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

## Chapter 47

- Verse 1 "All nations clap your hands, Let shouts of triumph ring, for dreadful over all the lands The Lord most High is King."
- Verse 2 "He'll quell the people's rage, And nations will destroy; For us will choose our heritage, His chosen Jacob's joy."
- Verse 3 "With shouts ascends out King With trumpets' stirring call;
  Praise, praise ye God, his praises sing, For God is Lord of all."
- Verse 4 "O sing in joyful strains, In songs his truth make known; God over all the nations reigns, High on his holy throne."
- Verse 5 "The heirs of Gentile thrones With Abr'am's children meet. The shields of earth Jehovah owns; Exalted is his seat.

We will now begin the verse by verse study of the 47th chapter of Psalms. Psalms 47:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.} O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph."

The battle is over. The victory is won. To clap the hands shows extreme joy. Notice, that this is not just a few that are to clap, but all the people of the world. To shout is to rejoice with great enthusiasm. Jesus will rule over all the earth and all people. Those of us who have decided to make Jesus our Lord, as well as our Saviour now, will be ahead of those who must submit to His rule by force. We of our own free will have submitted to the will of the Lord now. This is enough to make the most stayed person begin to shout.

Psalms 47:2 "For the LORD most high [is] terrible; [he is] a great King over all the earth."

This whole chapter is about the 1000 year reign of Jesus Christ on the Earth as Lord of lords and King of kings. This rule will not be like the meek and mild Jesus that was here to save the world. He will rule with a rod of iron. Revelation 2:27 "And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father." His rule is absolute dominion over all the people of the earth.

Psalms 47:3 "He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet."

We shall rule with Him as His subordinates. He is King and we are kings. Revelation 20:6 "Blessed and holy [is] he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years." We did not win the battle, the Lord did. He places us in a position of authority over the heathen.

Psalms 47:4 "He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah."

We will not rule wherever we choose. He will choose the place for each of us. I do not desire to choose for myself. I have previously made Jesus my Lord. His will is my will. I do not want to choose. I want Him to choose for me, and then tell me where He wants me to be. It is inheritance enough to be with Him. We know that just as God gave Israel the promised land, He will give us our inheritance, the place that is best for us. He loved physical Israel, but He, also, loves spiritual Israel who came to Him by choice and not by birthright. WE should stop and think on these things.

Psalms 47:5 "God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet."

This is Jesus who goes up with a shout. Matthew 24:31 "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." The voice of the Lord and the sound of the silver trumpet of redemption are very close to the same. They are very hard to separate. I Thessalonians 4:16 "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:" We do not know the exact events, but praise God! He knows. I trust Him completely, and I know in my heart that the return of the Lord Jesus to heaven had to be shouted about by the angels. God, in verse 5 above, is Jehovah. He is Jehovah, Lord God Almighty.

Psalms 47:6 "Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises."

The type of song here, would be a song of adoration. From the four praises above, I would believe this to be universal, since four means universal. Then, this would be sung all over the world, and not just once, but over and over.

Psalms 47:7 "For God [is] the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding."

He is not just God of the Jews, but of all mankind. The praises with understanding would be singing of His truth, and His love, and His majesty, and all the wonderful truths in the Bible. Philippians 2:10 "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of [things] in heaven, and [things] in earth, and [things] under the earth;" His rule is universal and forever.

Psalms 47:8 "God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness."

Not only will He reign in the 1000 years upon the earth, but He actually reigns now. The heathen does not know, at this time, that God rules over all. Jesus is even now seated at the right hand of the Father in heaven. He will sit on His throne in full view of everyone when this verse comes to fulfillment. Sometimes, people who sit on thrones on the earth, are not honest and upright. In fact, sometimes they are down-right unholy. The throne that the Lord sits upon is holy in every way. It is based on truth and righteousness.

Psalms 47:9 "The princes of the people are gathered together, [even] the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth [belong] unto God: he is greatly exalted."

Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." We Christians are the people of the God of Abraham. We, like Abraham, had faith and it was counted unto us for righteousness. All of the Christians in the world will be gathered together, when we are resurrected from the earth. All of us will shout praises to Him. We all get our strength and power from Jesus who is our protector.

We will continue this lesson by giving Psalms 48 in metre.

# Chapter 48

- Verse 1 "Within thy temple, Lord, We on thy mercies dwell; As is thy name adored, So let thy praise excel: Thy praises sound through every land, And right thy sceptre shall command."
- Verse 2 "Let Zion Mount rejoice, Let Judah's daughters praise The Lord with cheerful voice, For judgment he displays; Go round the walls on Zion's Mount, God round her splendors to recount."
- Verse 3 "The towers of Zion tell, Her palace survey, Mark all her Bulwarks Well And to your children say: This God forever shall abide, Ev'n unto death our God and guide.

We will now finish up by giving the verse by verse study of the 48th chapter of Psalms. Psalms 48:1 "{A Song [and] Psalm for the sons of Korah.} Great [is] the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, [in] the mountain of his holiness."

This Psalm is sung in our churches now. There is no question in my mind that God is great. We could look up all the adjectives for greatness in all the world, and yet they still would not be able to tell of the greatness of the Lord. I could begin praising Him because He saved me. To go back to the beginning, I would have to praise Him for making the heavens, and the earth, and all the things in it. Then I would have to thank Him for creating me, and allowing me to live in His created world. You see, there would be no end to the things that I should praise Him for. Where should we praise Him? Everywhere. Even to look at all the beauties of nature could cause me to burst out in praise.

Psalms 48:2 "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, [is] mount Zion, [on] the sides of the north, the city of the great King."

Zion, and the city of the great King, symbolize the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. There is a literal Zion, however, and it is in Jerusalem, the great city of God. This, like most Scripture, is possibly literal, as well as spiritual. Jerusalem is a very special city. Those of us who have been blessed to have seen it know of its magnificence. As far as God is concerned, it is the center of the earth. Everything measures from Jerusalem in the Bible.

Psalms 48:3 "God is known in her palaces for a refuge."

The wonderful thing, to me, is that I can call Him, my God. God is our refuge {hiding place}. These are the palaces that God has provided for His own.

Psalms 48:4 "For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together."

It appears that this was earthly kings, that come and go. We, also, know that the kings of this earth are for but a while. They are not to be compared with the King {Jesus Christ} of all the earth.

Psalms 48:5 "They saw [it, and] so they marvelled; they were troubled, [and] hasted away."

These worldly people have come, and seen, and they realize that they are not living up to these standards, and they haste away. It is so strange, but many times we realize our shortcomings, when we see those who are living for God.

Psalms 48:6 "Fear took hold upon them there, [and] pain, as of a woman in travail."

The fear that overcame them was fear of being found out. The world has no one to look to for encouragement. They fear the things that might come upon them. This type of fear is more like terror. The following Scripture is a very good example of that type of fear. Luke 21:26 "Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken." This pain they felt was pain of guilt.

Psalms 48:9 "We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple."

We see believers thinking back on the lovingkindness of God. The temple is just a place that causes them to remember God. When we all meet together in church and begin to think on God, the first thing that comes to mind is His grace and mercy toward us. Perhaps, that is why many churches go in for the beautiful surroundings to worship in. Beauty brings on thoughts of God.

Psalms 48:10 "According to thy name, O God, so [is] thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness."

We have already mentioned in this study, how at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow. We, also, found out that it was not just in the earth, but in heaven and in the deep, as well. This just means that, along with the bowing of the knee in reverence is the praise. Every person will praise God. There will even be praises and adoration in heaven. Thy right hand is Jesus Christ. He is righteousness.

Psalms 48:11 "Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments."

Mount Zion is symbolic of the church. There is much rejoicing in the church of the Lord Jesus at this. I believe this is speaking of physical and spiritual Israel rejoicing at the judgments of the Lord. All who believe in the Lord Jesus Christ will be judged righteous, because we have put on the righteousness of Christ.

Psalms 48:12 "Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof."

This is a glorious walk around the church to take another look at the wonderful workings of the Lord in the church. The towers of the church point a finger to heaven. Perhaps, this is saying, inspect and see if it still points to heaven and God.

Psalms 48:13 "Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell [it] to the generation following."

Bulwarks, in the verse above, means entrenchment. This was built to protect. Notice, the protection around the church that you might tell it to future generations.

Psalms 48:14 "For this God [is] our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide [even] unto death."

This is the real God. We must never forget who God is. He never changes, and our belief in Him must never change either. He will walk with us even unto death. The Light of my blessed Lord Jesus shall guide my steps all the way. I love Him, and depend on Him as my friend and comforter, even unto the end.

## Psalms 48 Questions

- 1. Why are they to clap their hands in verse 1?
- 2. Shout unto God with the voice of
- 3. Who is this saying should do this?
- 4. What is the difference in the Christian shouting praise to the Lord and the rest of the world?
- 5. What is chapter 47 about?
- 6. What describes the way Jesus will rule over them?
- 7. What will the Christians be doing during this 1000 year reign of Jesus?
- 8. Who does the second death have no power over?
- 9. Where will we rule?
- 10. Spiritual Israel came to the Lord by \_\_\_\_\_, and not by birth right.
- 11. Quote Matthew chapter 24 verse 31.
- 12. Who shall descend from heaven with a shout?
- 13. Who shall rise first?
- 14. God, in verse 5, is who?
- 15. Why was sing praises said 4 times in verse 6?
- 16. Verse 7 says, sing praises with
- 17. Quote Philippians chapter 2 verse 10.
- 18. Verse 8 says God reigns over whom?
- 19. Where does God sit?
- 20. What is the throne of God based upon?
- 21. Quote Galations chapter 3 verse 29.
- 22. What was counted unto us for righteousness?
- 23. Quote Psalms chapter 48 verse 1.
- 24. How did the author express just how great God is?
- 25. What do Zion and the city of our great King symbolize?
- 26. From what city does everything in the Bible measure?
- 27. What is a refuge?
- 28. Why did they haste away after seeing the city?
- 29. What was their fear compared to in verse 6?
- 30. Why do some churches have beautiful surroundings?
- 31. According to thy \_\_\_\_\_, O God so is thy praise.
- 32. Who is Righteousness?
- 33. Why will all who believe in Christ be judged righteous?

#### PSALMS 49

We will begin by giving Psalm chapter 49 in metre.

#### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 49

- Verse 1 "Hear this, all ye people hear, Earth's inhabitants give ear, All of high and low estate, Rich and poor together met."
- Verse 2 "For my mouth shall wisdom speak, Knowledge in my heart I'll seek. Lend to parables my ear, On the harp make dark things clear."
- Verse 3 "Why should I to fear give way When I see the evil day: When my wicked artful foes--- Vile supplanters round me close.
- Verse 4 "They that trust in treasured gold, They that boast of wealth untold, None can bid his brother live, None to God a ransom give."
- Verse 5 "Soul-redemption precious is, And the hope must ever cease That forever live shall He, And corruption never see.
- Verse 6 "For he sees that wise men die, Brutish fools in death must lie; They in their riches' hoarded heap, Other hands in turn shall keep.
- Verse 7 "Secret hopes engage their heart, That their house shall ne'er depart; That their lordly dwelling-place Shall remain from race to race."
- Verse 8 "To their lands they give their name, In the hope of lasting fame; But man's pomp shall not abide; He shall die as beasts have died."
- Verse 9 "Folly thus marks out their way, Yet their seed laud what they say In the grave like sheep they're laid, Death shall there upon them feed."
- Verse 10 "O'er them soon shall rule the just, And their strength shall turn to dust; But my soul shall God redeem From the grave to dwell with him.
- Verse 11 "Fear not when one's wealth is great, When his house gains high estate; Death shall all his glory end, Nought shall after him descend."
- Verse 12 "Though in life his soul be blessed As of all he
   wished,[possessed (And the world thy praise will tell, When
   to self thou hast done well);"
- Verse 13 "With his fathers he shall lie, Where no light shall meet his eye. Man in honor when not wise, Like the beast both lives and dies."

We will now begin the verse by verse study of chapter 49 of Psalms. Psalms 49:1 "{To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.} Hear this, all [ye] people; give ear, all [ye] inhabitants of the world: "Psalms 49:2 "Both low and high, rich and poor, together."

God is not impressed by great riches or fame of a person. This message is not to one class of people, it is to all the people of the earth. When it says give ear, it means to listen carefully. Psalms 49:3 "My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart [shall be] of understanding."

The penman, here, is not bragging on himself, he is saying that the thoughts of his heart will be spoken by his mouth. We have discussed before that wisdom is a gift of God. Then, he is saying that the Spirit of God is speaking through him. Jesus promised all who believe to be taught of the Holy Spirit of God. This Spirit dwells within.

Psalms 49:4 "I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp."

Here, again, we have discussed that the entire Bible is really a parable. Just as Jesus took the disciples of old aside and taught them the meaning of the parables, the Holy Spirit reveals to believers the meaning of the parables. The penman, here, is saying that he sang the secrets of the parable.

Psalms 49:5 "Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, [when] the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?"

This seems, to me, that there are habits that some people have that bother them, even after they are saved. The enemy knows very well what our weaknesses are, and that is what he chases us with. An overweight person would be offered all types of delicate food that they thought they had stopped desiring. A person who had just stopped smoking would be constantly in the presence of someone blowing smoke in their face.

Psalms 49:6 "They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;"

Notice, what this really says. It is not those that are wealthy, but those who trust in their wealth. To trust in your wealth would mean that you had put it ahead of God. Riches are soon past. To boast of riches would be a quick way to lose them. A person is wealthy, because God has given the wealth to you. There is, then, no reasonable reason to boast of wealth.

Psalms 49:7 "None [of them] can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:"

Just as Simon the sorcerer found out, the things of God are not for sale. You can not buy your way into heaven. The spotless blood of the Lamb of God is the only thing that can ransom any of us from death. The things of God are a free gift. They are not bought or sold.

The body of the first born son of the Hebrew was redeemed with a shekel of silver. This was just to excuse him from work in the sanctuary, not to save his soul. It is the precious spotless blood of the Lamb of God that purchases our soul.

Psalms 49:9 "That he should still live for ever, [and] not see corruption."

There is no money great enough to cause him to live forever. I Peter 1:18 "Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, [as] silver and gold, from your vain conversation [received] by

tradition from your fathers;" I Peter 1:19 "But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:"

Psalms 49:10 "For he seeth [that] wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others."

The flesh of all men die. They are made from the dust of the earth, and to dust their body returns. When you die to this world, you can not take anything with you. The great wealth that you have accumulated is passed on to your next of kin to spend as he sees fit.

Psalms 49:11 "Their inward thought [is, that] their houses [shall continue] for ever, [and] their dwelling places to all generations; they call [their] lands after their own names."

This describes a man who believes he will live in the flesh forever. He names buildings and all his property after himself, as if that will help him last forever. All of this is vanity. One of the worst false religions going around is the religion of self. Secular humanism is one name it is called. Since Eve in the garden, worldly people have wanted to be as God. The truth is we will never be as God. WE are His servants. At the best, we are His adopted children, but we are never equal with God.

Psalms 49:12 "Nevertheless man [being] in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts [that] perish."

The flesh of man is not made for eternity. You may be the president of the United States, but the day will come when the flesh will die. Psalms 90:10 "The days of our years [are] threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength [they be] fourscore years, yet [is] their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away." The only way we are like the beast is that we do not determine our life span, God does. We live and die at the command of God.

Psalms 49:13 "This their way [is] their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah."

We see in this, like father like son. The son comes right along behind the father and makes the same mistakes. They both die in their folly. Selah means think on these things.

Psalms 49:14 "Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling."

Sheep are animals who have no awareness of death, until it comes. These men, in this verse, are like that. They make no preparation for the life after death. Their fate in the grave is the decay of their body. The believers, on the other hand, are promised that they will reign with Jesus as kings and rulers over the unsaved.

Psalms 49:15 "But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah."

Believers in Christ have the promise of the resurrection. Because Jesus lives, His followers will, also, live. Believers in Christ are the redeemed. Selah means pause and think on these things.

Psalms 49:16 "Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;"

Psalms 49:17 "For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him."

Wealth and power do not follow to the grave. You came in to this world with nothing, and you will go out of this world the same way. The riches of the world-oriented individual is just for a little while, and Puff, it is gone.

Psalms 49:18 "Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and [men] will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself."

Psalms 49:19 "He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light."

The rich and powerful seem to have many friends in this world, but most of them are fair weather friends. They are friends who try to get something the rich possess. The sad thing, here, is that he does not go to heaven. In heaven there is Light all the time. He goes where there is no light.

Psalms 49:20 "Man [that is] in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts [that] perish."

Beasts do not have the power to choose heaven and hell. They are not made in the image of God. The beasts never prepares for eternal life in heaven. The man that the world honors here, that does not understand and prepare for life eternal is like the beast. He has no eternal life waiting for him.

## Psalms 49 Questions

- 1. In verse 1 and 2 of this lesson, who were to listen?
- 2. Is God impressed with riches and fame?
- 3. What is meant by {give ear}?
- 4. Wisdom is a gift from \_\_\_\_.
- 5. What is he really saying in verse 3?
- 6. I will incline mine ear to a
- 7. Who reveals to the Christian what parables mean?
- 8. What did the penman here, sing?
- 9. What are the iniquities of my heel?
- 10. Give 2 examples of iniquities of the heel.
- 11. Verse 6 is not speaking of wealthy people, but what?
- 12. Why is one person wealthy and another poor?
- 13. Who found out that the things of God could not be bought?
- 14. What is the only thing that can ransom any of us from death?
- 15. The body of the first born son of the Hebrews were redeemed with what?
- 16. What was this redemption from?
- 17. Quote 1 Peter chapter 1 verse 18.
- 18. Quote 1 Peter chapter 1 verse 19.
- 19. What happens to the wealth of the man when he dies?
- 20. Why does the man in verse 11 call the lands after his own name?
- 21. Since Eve in the garden, worldly people have wanted to be  $\_\_$  -\_\_.
- 22. What is the teaching of secular humanism?
- 23. In what way is man like the beast?
- 24. Quote Psalms chapter 90 verse 10.
- 25. What is verse 13 of this lesson really saying?
- 26. Sheep have no \_\_\_\_\_ of death, until it comes.
- 27. In what way is worldly man like the sheep?
- 28. What promise do believers in Christ have?
- 29. Selah, in verse 15, probably means what?
- 30. You come into this world with \_\_\_\_\_, and you will go out with

<sup>31.</sup> Who seem to have many friends in the earth?

<sup>32.</sup> Why will they not see Light?

<sup>33.</sup> In verse 20, what causes the man to be like the beast?

#### PSALMS 50

We will begin by giving Psalm 50 in metre so you can see how easily it could be sung.

### THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE

# Chapter 50

- Verse 1 "The mighty God Jehovah spoke, And called the earth upon, Even from the rising of the sun To where he goeth down."
- Verse 2 "Where beauty in perfection shines, And crowns the hill of God, Ev'n Zion hill, from thence the Lord In glory shone abroad.
- Verse 3 "Our God shall come, nor silence keep, Jehovah shall speak out: Before him fire shall waste, great storms shall compass him about.
- Verse 4 "He to the heavens from above, And to the earth below Shall call that he his judgment may Before his people show.
- Verse 5 "Now unto me let all my saints Together gathered be, Those that by sacrifice have made A covenant with me.
- Verse 6 "And then the heavens shall declare His righteousness abroad;

  Because the Lord himself doth come None else is judge but

  God."
- Verse 7 "Hear, O my people, and I'll speak; O Israel by name, Against thee I will testify; For God, thy God, I am."
- Verse 8 "Because of sacrifices, I Reprove thee never will, Nor for burnt-off'rings which have been Before me offered still."
- Verse 9 "I'll take no bullock nor he-goats From house nor folds of thine, For beasts of forests, cattle all On thousand hills, are mine.
- Verse 10 "The fowls are all to me well known That mountains high do yield; I also claim as all my own The wild beasts of the field
- Verse 11 "If I were hungry, I would not To thee for need complain; For earth and all the fulness, doth To me of right pertain."
- Verse 12 "That I to eat the flesh of bulls Take pleasure dost thou think? Or that, to quench my thirst, I need The blood of goats to drink?"
- Verse 13 "Nay, rather unto me thy God, Thanksgiving offer thou; To him who is the Lord Most High, pay faithfully thy vow.
- Verse 14 "And when the day of trouble comes, Thou unto me shalt cry; I will deliver thee, and thou My name shalt glorify."
- Verse 15 "But to the wicked man God saith, Why shouldst thou mention make of my commands: Why dost thou in thy mouth my cov'nant take:"
- Verse 16 "Since thou instruction in thy way Perversely hated hast, And since my words behind Thy back thou with contempt dost cast.
- Verse 17 "When thou didst see a thief, with him Thou didst consent in sin, And with the vile adulterers, Partaker thou hast been.
- Verse 18 "Thy mouth to evil thou dost give, Thy tongue deceit doth frame. Thou sitst thy brother to revile, Thy mother's son to shame."
- Verse 19 "These things thou wickedly hast done, And I have silent been; Thou thoughtst that I was like thyself, And did

approve thy sin."

- Verse 20 "But I will sharply thee reprove For this thy evil way. And All thy wicked deeds I will before thy face array."
- Verse 21 "Consider this, and be afraid, Ye that forget the Lord, Lest I in pieces tear you all, When none can help afford."
- Verse 22 "He glorifies my name who brings The sacrifice of praise; I'll God's salvation show to him Who orders right his ways."

We will now begin in the verse by verse study of chapter 50 of Psalms. Psalms 50:1 "{A Psalm of Asaph.} The mighty God, [even] the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof."

In the Hebrew, this reads El, Elohim, Jehovah. Could the use of these three names for God used with a singular verb in some way be saying the same thing as is said in 1 John? I John 5:7 "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." The secret of the three being One will never be truly understood, until we stand before God in heaven. My own personal opinion of this is that there are three separate personalities of God Who are One in Spirit. God is Spirit, God is Light, and God is Love. Enough said. I will not get into an argument over this. Everyone has a right to believe as they wish. It truly is not important whether there are three in one, or one in three. The thing that we all must believe, is that He is and that He redeems those that believe that He is. Almighty God means self existing One. We do know that, when He speaks, all the world must listen. In verse 1, above, it can not only mean God speaking and us listening, but it can, also, mean that He called the world into existence with His Word.

Psalms 50:2 "Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined."

We must look at this with spiritual eyes to understand. Zion is symbolic of the church. The only true beauty in this sinful world is the church of the Lord Jesus Christ. We learned in Revelation that the Light of Jesus is in all churches who profess Jesus as the Christ. The Light of God should shine from the church as a beacon to draw the sinful world to the Lord.

Psalms 50:3 "Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him."

I believe this Scripture is prophetic of the very time we live in. Look, with me, at the next Scriptures about the coming of the Lord. I Thessalonians 4:16 "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:" I Thessalonians 4:17 "Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord." Look, with me, at what God is. Hebrews 12:29 "For our God [is] a consuming fire." To understand the Lord Jesus, more fully, read 2nd Thessalonians chapter one. I will give just a few verses here to show that Jesus is not just Saviour, but Judge as well. II Thessalonians 1:7 "And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels," II Thessalonians 1:8 "In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:" II Thessalonians 1:9 "Who shall be punished with

everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;" II Thessalonians 1:10 "When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day." Just as fire came from the altar and killed Aaron's 2 sons who brought strange fire, Jesus is the Judge who brings destruction to unbelievers.

Psalms 50:4 "He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people."

Jesus is the Judge of all in heaven, and earth, and under the earth. All the world shall stand before the Lord on judgment day. The sad thing is that judgment begins at the house of the Lord. People, the church will be separated first. You say, how can I say such a thing? Not all who say Lord, Lord will be saved. Jesus looks into the heart. He judges what He sees in our heart. Matthew 7:21 "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." Matthew 7:22 "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?" Matthew 7:23 "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Jesus gave His precious blood on Calvary to save all who would believe. The Scripture from Matthew, above, indicates that, not all who say they believe, actually believe in their heart. We must all examine our self, and see if we truly do believe in our heart.

Psalms 50:5 "Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice."

The angels shall put in the sickle and reap at this time, and the wheat {believers in Christ} shall be carried to stand before Jesus in heaven. The Sacrifice was Jesus. Do you really believe that Jesus is your substitute for your sin? Have you washed in the blood of the Lamb, and been made white as snow? Have you confessed your sin to Jesus and given your sin to Him on the cross, that you might in exchange receive His righteousness? Who then are the saints of God? Read Romans chapter 10 verses 9 and 10, and you will find the answer. The covenant was the Abrahamic covenant. Abraham's faith was counted unto him for righteousness. Galatians 3:29 "And if ye [be] Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ is the only sacrifice we need.

Psalms 50:6 "And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God [is] judge himself. Selah."

Jesus is Righteousness. He is the Truth, He is Life, He is Light, He is Love. All of the beings in heaven shall shout praises to God. We know that the angels cry holy around the throne. Selah, here, means pause and think on these things.

Psalms 50:7 "Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I [am] God, [even] thy God."

These next few verses are spoken to both the physical house of Israel {Hebrews} and the spiritual house of Israel {Christians}. The request for us to hear is hearing with the inner man, not with the ear. If we do not examine ourself, God will do it for us. God speaks against the physical

house of Israel and condemns them for not recognizing Jesus as Messiah. His chosen people, over and over went astray and worshipped other gods. When He sent His own Son, they rejected Him. The two times mentioned, that He is God is to show that there is no question at all about it. God had chosen the physical house of Israel out of all people to be His. He showed His love for them, when He brought them out of Egypt with His mighty Hand. They, of all nations of the world, were intrusted with the law of God. They were His first love. They were like the harlot wife in the book of Hosea. They committed spiritual adultery over and over, and He forgave them over and over. Nevertheless, He is still their God.

Psalms 50:8 "I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, [to have been] continually before me."

God does not reprimand them for not keeping the very letter of the law. He is concerned about something far more serious. They knew the law, but they never had a personal relationship with the Lawgiver. Many churches are making this same mistake today. They go through the formality of a church service, but they are not in tune with the Spirit of God. They have a religion, but not a relationship with God. In 2nd Timothy chapter 3, it is called a form of religion, but denying the power thereof.

Psalms 50:9 "I will take no bullock out of thy house, [nor] he goats out of thy folds."

These were animals used in sacrifices. God really was not ever interested in the formality of the offerings and the sacrifices. He wanted their hearts to understand the meaning.

Psalms 50:10 "For every beast of the forest [is] mine, [and] the cattle upon a thousand hills." Psalms 50:11 "I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field [are] mine."

He is Creator God and everything was created by Him and for Him. The Creator is always in control of His creation. The world, and everything, and everyone belong to Him. He can do whatever He wishes with His creation.

Psalms 50:12 "If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world [is] mine, and the fulness thereof."

He is saying, if He wanted it, He would just take it. Everything is His anyway.

Psalms 50:13 "Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?"

God has no need of anything. Certainly, He is not guided by appetite as a man.

Psalms 50:14 "Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:"

The offerings we make to God should be given, because we are thankful for what God has done for us, and not because of the neccesity to give. II Corinthians 9:7 "Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, [so let

him give]; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver." Vows would be like tithes, or things you have promised to give.

Psalms 50:15 "And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me."

Verse 15 is the rest of verse 14. He is saying, if you are faithful to me, I will be faithful to you. If you truly have your heart stayed upon God and desire to please Him in all that you do, Pray and I will answer your prayer. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Psalms 50:16 "But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or [that] thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?"

This is saying, why do you say you are a believer when you are not? This is a Christian in word only. These have not just neglected to keep the law, but are outright liars. You say you are believers in God, but your actions tell me differently. He says, How dare you say you belong to me?

Psalms 50:17 "Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee."

These people claim to be believers, and have never studied God's Word to find out what a believer really is. This is the person who is rebellious. They do not want the Holy Spirit, or any one, telling them what to do. They are not teachable. They will not even read the Bible for themselves, and let it teach them.

Psalms 50:18 "When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers."

This is what I have said so often. Do not fellowship with those who are involved in sinful acts. If you do not condemn stealing, then you are a thief yourself. The law calls you an accomplice. If you fellowship with those who commit adultery, then it is as if you are saying it is alright to commit adultery. In both cases, you are guilty by association.

Psalms 50:19 "Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit."

Psalms 50:20 "Thou sittest [and] speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son."

This is speaking of a talebearer and someone who stirs up strife among the brethren. We are looking at a two-faced evil person. Their tongue is set on the fires of hell. This is the opposite of do unto others, as you would have them do unto you. This is a tongue of an evil person forming words fashioned in an evil heart.

Psalms 50:21 "These [things] hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether [such an one] as thyself: [but] I will reprove thee, and set [them] in order before thine eyes."

Because God is longsuffering and patient, they thought He would not do what His Word says He will. They were wrong. God was trying to give them time to repent. He is not willing that any should be lost. He will not

overrule their will. If they are determined for destruction, then He will give them destruction.

Psalms 50:22 "Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear [you] in pieces, and [there be] none to deliver."

He is giving these terrible people one more warning to try to reach them, if it is at all possible. If Satan attacks a person, they can run to God for help. If God attacks you, there is no one above Him to save you. He is saying for the last time, if I have to I will destroy you, but I do not want to destroy you, if you will take this warning and repent.

Psalms 50:23 "Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth [his] conversation [aright] will I shew the salvation of God."

Praise is the sacrifice that God really wants from us. Look at this next beautiful Scripture with me. Romans 10:10 "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." My last statement on this is; repent and receive the righteousness of Jesus, truly believe in your heart, confess Jesus Christ with your mouth, and believe in your heart His resurrection and YOU will be saved.

## Psalms 50 Questions

- 1. Who has spoken in verse 11 of this lesson?
- 2. How far reaching is this message?
- 3. In Hebrew, what three names of God are in verse 1?
- 4. Why does the author believe a singular verb was used with the three?
- 5. Quote 1 John chapter 5 verse 7.
- 6. What does Almighty God mean?
- 7. What is Zion symbolic of?
- 8. What is the only truly beautiful thing in this sinful world?
- Which churches have the Light of Jesus?
- 10. Why is it important for the Light of God to shine brightly in the churches?
- 11. What does 1 Thessalonians chapter 4 tell us about the coming of the Lord?
- 12. Quote Hebrews chapter 12 verse 29.
- 13. Who takes vengeance on those who know not God?
- 14. Who will the Lord be glorified in?
- 15. Where does judgment begin?
- 16. Who is the Judge of all?
- 17. Will all people who profess Christianity be saved?
- 18. Who was the sacrifice for the believer?
- 19. Do you really believe that Jesus was your Substitute for your sin?
- 20. Who are the saints of God?
- 21. What was the covenant verse 5 is speaking of?
- 22. What does verse 6 say shall declare His righteousness?
- 23. Who is verse 7 of the lesson addressed to?
- 24. Who, of all nations of the world, were intrusted with God's law?
- 25. The spiritual adultery that Israel committed over and over against God can be compared to what book in the Bible?
- 26. Many people have a religion, but do not have a \_\_\_\_\_ with God. 27. Jesus was Creator God and all things were made \_\_ Him and \_\_\_ Him.
- 28. Quote Psalms chapter 50 verse 14.
- 29. What are the vows mentioned in this verse?
- 30. What kind of prayer availeth much?
- 31. Who is verse 16 talking about?
- 32. Who hatest instruction?
- 33. Verse 18 is speaking of sin by
- 34. Why had God been silent up until now about their sin?
- 35. Whoso offereth praise  ${\tt me.}$
- 36. What is the sacrifice that God really wants from us?

Thank you for taking the time for me to share my thoughts on these Scriptures in Psalms A.

May God richly bless you, as you continue to read His Word.

Your friend in Jesus,

Louise

Love the Lord Ministries P.O. Box 197 Winthrop, AR 71866 (870) 381-7393 LTLministries@yahoo.com